ERRATUM: PAIR PRODUCTION AND BREMSSTRAHLUNG OF CHARGED LEPTONS* [Rev. Mod. Phys. 46, 815 (1974)]

Yung-Su Tsai<br>Stanford Linear Accelerator Center Stanford University, Stanford, California 94305

Page 820:
Eq. (3.3), $n\left(n^{2}+z\right)$ should read $1 /\left[n\left(n^{2}+z\right)\right]$.
Eq. (3.5), $-\frac{4 \ell x(1-x)}{(1+\ell)^{4}}$ should read $+\frac{4 \ell x(1-x)}{(1+\ell)^{4}}$.
Page 822: $\quad$ Eq. $(3.18),(1 / 6)\left(1+\mathrm{B}^{2}\right)^{2}$ should read $(1 / 6) /\left(1+\mathrm{B}^{2}\right)^{2}$.
Eq. $(3.19),-4 \mathrm{~B}^{2} \ln \left(1+\mathrm{B}^{2}\right)+(4 / 3)\left(1+\mathrm{B}^{2}\right)-(1 / 6)\left(1+\mathrm{B}^{2}\right)^{2}$
should read
$-4 \mathrm{~B}^{-2} \ln \left(1+\mathrm{B}^{2}\right)+(4 / 3) /\left(1+\mathrm{B}^{2}\right)-(1 / 6) /\left(1+\mathrm{B}^{2}\right)^{2}$.
Eq. $(3.25),(1 / 6)\left(1+C^{-2}\right)$ should read $(1 / 6) /\left(1+C^{-2}\right)$.

Page 826: Table III. 5, $\sigma(\infty)$ for $H$ should read 20.56 mb instead of 20.73 mb .
Eq. (3.76), $\left(1+\frac{b}{c}\right)$ should read $\left(1-\frac{b}{c}\right)$.

Page 834:
Eq. (4.12), $\frac{1}{\mathrm{k}} \frac{\cdots}{\mathrm{k}[\mathrm{]}}$ should read $\frac{1}{\mathrm{k}} \frac{\ldots}{[\quad]}$.
Page 838/839: Table V. 1 (C) and (D), the entries in the first column are momentum $p$ in GeV not $p \theta / m$.

Page 848: 5. Sample atomic form factors should read
5. Simple atomic form factors

Page 849: Eq. (B55), $Q$ should read $Q^{2}$.
Programming error: In the computer program for evaluating the contribution from the inelastic excitation of the proton, the integration routine with respect

[^0]to $m_{f}^{2}$ in Eq. (2.7) was inadvertently carried out in such a way that finer mesh was used for larger $\mathrm{m}_{\mathrm{f}}^{2}$ instead of the other way. This results in underestimating the cross sections in all the entries labeled "proton inelastic" in Tables V.1, V.2, V.3, V.4, and V.5. The corrected versions for these entries are given below.

I would like to thank Allen Eisner of UCSB, Hobey DeStaebler of SLAC, Jack Smith of Stony Brook, and C. M. Hoffman of Los Alamos Scientific Laboratory for kindly pointing out some of the above errors.

TABLE V.1. $\mathrm{d} \sigma / \mathrm{d} \Omega \mathrm{dp}$ for photoproduction of muon $\left(\mathrm{cm}^{3} / \mathrm{GeV} / \mathrm{sr}\right)$.

| $\mathrm{p} \theta / \mathrm{m}$ | - Proton Inelastic | Proton Inelastic | $\mathrm{p}(\mathrm{GeV})$ | Proton Inelastic | $\mathrm{p}(\mathrm{GeV})$ | Proton Inelastic |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| (A) $\mathrm{k}=20, \mathrm{~m}=0.1056$ |  | (B) $\mathrm{k}=200, \mathrm{~m}=0.1056$ | (C) $\mathrm{k}=20, \mathrm{~m}=0.1056$ |  | (D) $\mathrm{k}=200$ | , m=0. 1056 |
| $\mathrm{P}=4.0$ |  | $\mathrm{P}=40.0$ | $\theta=0.0$ |  |  | $\theta=0.0$ |
| 0 | 1.138D-31 | 1.331D-30 | 2 | $2.842 \mathrm{D}-32$ | 20 | 3.277D-31 |
| 0.5 | 8.348D-32 | 9.853D-31 | 4 | 1.138D-31 | 40 | 1.331D-30 |
| 1.0 | $4.559 \mathrm{D}-32$ | $5.500 \mathrm{D}-31$ | 6 | $2.488 \mathrm{D}-31$ | 60 | 3.004D-30 |
| 2.0 | 1.456D-32 | $1.925 \mathrm{D}-31$ | 8 | $4.278 \mathrm{D}-31$ | 80 | $5.373 \mathrm{D}-30$ |
| 4.0 | 2.473D-33 | $4.311 \mathrm{D}-32$ | 10 | $6.461 \mathrm{D}-31$ | 100 | 8.502D-30 |
| 7.0 | $3.090 \mathrm{D}-34$ | 8.377D-33 | 12 | 8.966D-31 | 120 | 1.249D-29 |
| 10.0 | 4.996D-35 | 2.271D-33 | 14 | 1. $161 \mathrm{D}-30$ | 140 | 1.741D-29 |
| 15.0 | 2. 193D-36 | $4.020 \mathrm{D}-34$ | 16 | 1.383D-30 | 160 | 2.314D-29 |
| 20.0 | $2.002 \mathrm{D}-38$ | 1.010D-34 | 18 | 1.356D-30 | 180 | $2.828 \mathrm{D}-29$ |
|  | $\mathrm{P}=8.0$ | $\mathrm{P}=80.0$ | $\theta=0.1$ |  |  | $\theta=0.1$ |
| 0 | $4.278 \mathrm{D}-31$ | $5.373 \mathrm{D}-30$ | 2 | 4.118D-33 | 20 | 2.423D-35 |
| 0.5 | $3.028 \mathrm{D}-31$ | $3.828 \mathrm{D}-30$ | 4 | $2.928 \mathrm{D}-33$ | 40 | 2.141D-36 |
| 1.0 | $1.593 \mathrm{D}-31$ | 2.032D-30 | 6 | 1.733D-33 | 60 | $2.215 \mathrm{D}-37$ |
| 2.0 | $5.196 \mathrm{D}-32$ | $7.014 \mathrm{D}-31$ | 8 | $1.020 \mathrm{D}-33$ | 80 | 6.204D-39 |
| 4.0 | $9.707 \mathrm{D}-33$ | $1.610 \mathrm{D}-31$ | 10 | 6. $120 \mathrm{D}-34$ | 100 | 0.0 |
| 7.0 | $1.412 \mathrm{D}-33$ | 3.180D-32 | 12 | $3.576 \mathrm{D}-34$ | 120 | 0.0 |
| 10.0 | $2.804 \mathrm{D}-34$ | $8.859 \mathrm{D}-33$ | 14 | 1.756D-34 | 140 | 0.0 |
| 15.0 | 2.372D-35 | $1.689 \mathrm{D}-33$ | 16 | 4.363D-35 | 160 | 0.0 |
| 20.0 | 1.477D-36 | 4.636D-34 | 18 | 0.0 |  |  |
|  | $\mathrm{P}=12.0$ | $\mathrm{P}=120.0$ | $\theta=0.2$ |  |  | $\theta=0.2$ |
| 0 | $8.966 \mathrm{D}-31$ | 1.249D-29 | 2 | $6.618 \mathrm{D}-34$ | 20 | $1.078 \mathrm{D}-37$ |
| 0.5 | $6.363 \mathrm{D}-31$ | 8.911D-30 | 4 | 2. $160 \mathrm{D}-34$ | 40 | 0.0 |
| 1.0 | 3.378D-31 | $4.756 \mathrm{D}-30$ | 6 | $6.896 \mathrm{D}-35$ | 60 | 0.0 |
| 2.0 | 1.129D-31 | 1.655D-30 | 8 | 2.208D-35 | 80 | 0.0 |
| 4.0 | 2.193D-32 | 3.764D-31 | 10 | $5.569 \mathrm{D}-36$ | 100 | 0.0 |
| 7.0 | 3.357D-33 | $7.400 \mathrm{D}-32$ | 12 | $5.355 \mathrm{D}-37$ | 120 | 0.0 |
| 10.0 | $6.952 \mathrm{D}-34$ | $2.093 \mathrm{D}-32$ | 14 | 0.0 |  |  |
| 15.0 | $6.158 \mathrm{D}-35$ | $4.121 \mathrm{D}-33$ | 16 | 0.0 |  |  |
| 20.0 | $3.935 \mathrm{D}-36$ | 1. $161 \mathrm{D}-33$ | 18 | 0.0 |  |  |
|  | $\mathrm{P}=16.0$ | $\mathrm{P}=160.00$ |  |  |  |  |
| 0 | 1.383D-30 | 2.314D-29 |  |  |  |  |
| 0.5 | $1.024 \mathrm{D}-30$ | 1.721D-29 |  |  |  |  |
| 1.0 | 5.759D-31 | 9.726D-30 |  |  |  |  |
| 2.0 | $1.977 \mathrm{D}-31$ | $3.445 \mathrm{D}-30$ |  |  |  |  |
| 4.0 | $3.769 \mathrm{D}-32$ | $7.509 \mathrm{D}-31$ |  |  |  |  |
| 7.0 | $5.396 \mathrm{D}-33$ | 1.450D-31 |  |  |  |  |
| 10.0 | $9.682 \mathrm{D}-34$ | 4.086D-32 |  |  |  |  |
| 15.0 | $4.810 \mathrm{D}-35$ | 7.867D-33 |  |  |  |  |
| 20.0 | $4.932 \mathrm{D}-37$ | 2.121D-33 |  |  |  |  |

TABLE V.2. $\mathrm{d} \sigma / \mathrm{d} \Omega \mathrm{dp}$ for photoproduction of heavy leptons ( $\mathrm{cm}^{2} / \mathrm{GeV} / \mathrm{sr}$ ).

| $\mathrm{p} \theta / \mathrm{m}$ | Proton Inelastic |  | Proton Inelastic |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| (A) $\mathrm{k}=200, \mathrm{~m}=4.0$ |  |  | (B) $\mathrm{k}=200, \mathrm{~m}=6.0$ |
|  |  | $\mathrm{P}=40 \mathrm{GeV}$ |  |
| 0 | 8.458D-37 |  | 7.255D-39 |
| 0.2 | 7.509D-37 |  | $4.991 \mathrm{D}-39$ |
| 0.4 | $5.206 \mathrm{D}-37$ |  | $1.400 \mathrm{D}-39$ |
| 0.6 | 2.762D-37 |  | $8.436 \mathrm{D}-41$ |
| 0.8 | 1.084D-37 |  | 0.0 |
| 1.0 | 2.906D-38 |  | 0.0 |
| $\mathrm{P}=80 \mathrm{GeV}$ |  |  |  |
| 0 | 4.827D-36 |  | 1.771D-37 |
| 0.2 | $4.476 \mathrm{D}-36$ |  | $1.507 \mathrm{D}-37$ |
| 0.4 | $3.509 \mathrm{D}-36$ |  | 8.756D-38 |
| 0.6 | $2.275 \mathrm{D}-36$ |  | $3.022 \mathrm{D}-38$ |
| 0.8 | 1.215D-36 |  | $4.847 \mathrm{D}-39$ |
| 1.0 | $5.353 \mathrm{D}-37$ |  | 1.856D-40 |
| $\mathrm{P}=120 \mathrm{GeV}$ |  |  |  |
| 0 | 1.029D-35 |  | $3.545 \mathrm{D}-37$ |
| 0.2 | 9.529D-36 |  | $3.000 \mathrm{D}-37$ |
| 0.4 | 7.452D-36 |  | 1.716D-37 |
| 0.6 | 4.813D-36 |  | 5.758D-38 |
| 0.8 | 2.558D-36 |  | 8.702D-39 |
| 1.0 | 1.118D-36 |  | $2.689 \mathrm{D}-40$ |
| $\mathrm{P}=160 \mathrm{GeV}$ |  |  |  |
| 0 | 1.011D-35 |  | 4.488D-38 |
| 0.2 | 8.925D-36 |  | $2.826 \mathrm{D}-38$ |
| 0.4 | $6.081 \mathrm{D}-36$ |  | 5.347D-39 |
| 0.6 | 3.128D-36 |  | $6.358 \mathrm{D}-42$ |
| 0.8 | 1.166D-36 |  | 0.0 |
| 1.0 | $2.859 \mathrm{D}-37$ |  | 0.0 |

TABLE V.3. $\mathrm{d} \sigma / \mathrm{dp}\left(\mathrm{cm}^{2} / \mathrm{GeV}\right)$.

| p (GeV) | Proton Inelastic | $\mathrm{p}(\mathrm{GeV})$ | Proton Inelastic | $\mathrm{p}(\mathrm{GeV})$ | Proton Inelastic | $\mathrm{p}(\mathrm{GeV})$ | Proton Inelastic |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $\begin{aligned} \mathrm{m} & =0.1056 \mathrm{GeV} \\ \mathrm{k} & =20 \mathrm{GeV} \end{aligned}$ |  | $\begin{aligned} \mathrm{m} & =0.1056 \mathrm{GeV} \\ \mathrm{k} & =200 \mathrm{GeV} \end{aligned}$ |  | $\begin{aligned} \mathrm{m} & =4.0 \mathrm{GeV} \\ \mathrm{k} & =200 \mathrm{GeV} \end{aligned}$ |  | $\begin{aligned} \mathrm{m} & =6.0 \mathrm{GeV} \\ \mathrm{k} & =200 \mathrm{GeV} \end{aligned}$ |  |
|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
|  | $10^{-34}$ |  | $10^{-35}$ |  | $10^{-38}$ |  | $10^{-40}$ |
| 1.99 | 5.049 | 20.0 | 7.024 | 19.5 | 0.079 | 19.2 | 0.0 |
| 5.97 | 4.832 | 60.0 | 6.514 | 58.5 | 1.407 | 57.5 | 3.029 |
| 9.95 | 4.479 | 100.0 | 6.370 | 97.5 | 1.811 | 95.8 | 7.211 |
| 13.93 | 4.410 | 140.0 | 7.031 | 136.5 | 1.326 | 134.2 | 3.359 |
| 17.90 | 3.524 | 180.0 | 7.657 | 175.5 | 0.098 | 172.5 | 0.0 |

-TABLE V.4. Total heavy lepton production cross section ( $\mathrm{cm}^{2}$ ).

| k | Proton <br> Inelastic | Be <br> total |
| ---: | :---: | :---: |
| $\mathrm{m}=0.105$ | $10^{-32}$ | $10^{-30}$ |
| 20 | 0.849 | 1.795 |
| 40 | 1.060 | 2.276 |
| 100 | 1.271 | 2.817 |
| 200 | 1.349 | 3.026 |
| $\mathrm{~m}=0.5$ | $10^{-33}$ | $10^{-32}$ |
| 20 | 0.430 | 1.733 |
| 40 | 0.764 | 3.190 |
| 100 | 1.274 | 5.668 |
| 200 | 1.638 | 7.764 |
| $\mathrm{~m}=1.0$ | $10^{-34}$ | $10^{-32}$ |
| 20 | 0.322 | 0.087 |
| 40 | 0.959 | 0.247 |
| 100 | 2.327 | 0.646 |
| 200 | 3.598 | 1.080 |
| $\mathrm{~m}=2.0$ | $10^{-35}$ | $10^{-34}$ |
| 40 | 0.267 | 0.644 |
| 100 | 2.002 | 3.986 |
| 200 | 4.627 | 9.600 |
| $\mathrm{~m}=4.0$ | $10^{-36}$ | $10^{-35}$ |
| 100 | 0.169 | 0.400 |
| 200 | 1.886 | 3.415 |
| $\mathrm{~m}=6.0$ | $10^{-38}$ | $10^{-36}$ |
| 100 | 0 | 0 |
| 200 | 5.123 | 1.138 |
|  |  |  |

.TABLE V.5. Total heavy lepton production cross section ( $\mathrm{cm}^{2}$ ) from proton.

| Photon Energy <br> GeV | Proton Elastic | Proton Inclastic | Proton Total |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $\mathrm{m}=5$ |  |  |  |
| 500 | $4.043 \mathrm{D}-36$ | $3.208 \mathrm{D}-36$ | $7.251 \mathrm{D}-36$ |
| 1000 | $9.592 \mathrm{D}-36$ | $7.577 \mathrm{D}-36$ | $1.733 \mathrm{D}-35$ |
| 1500 | $1.404 \mathrm{D}-35$ | $1.078 \mathrm{D}-35$ | $2.482 \mathrm{D}-35$ |
| 2000 | $1.767 \mathrm{D}-35$ | $1.324 \mathrm{D}-35$ | $3.091 \mathrm{D}-35$ |
|  |  |  |  |
| $\mathrm{~m}=10$ |  |  |  |
| 500 | $2.111 \mathrm{D}-38$ | $1.241 \mathrm{D}-38$ | $3.352 \mathrm{D}-38$ |
| 1000 | $2.702 \mathrm{D}-37$ | $2.184 \mathrm{D}-37$ | $4.886 \mathrm{D}-37$ |
| 1500 | $6.325 \mathrm{D}-37$ | $5.361 \mathrm{D}-37$ | $1.169 \mathrm{D}-36$ |
| 2000 | $1.014 \mathrm{D}-36$ | $8.625 \mathrm{D}-37$ | $1.877 \mathrm{D}-36$ |
| $\mathrm{~m}=15$ |  |  |  |
| 1000 |  |  |  |
| 1500 | $4.563 \mathrm{D}-39$ | $2.801 \mathrm{D}-39$ | $7.364 \mathrm{D}-39$ |
| 2000 | $3.528 \mathrm{D}-38$ | $2.658 \mathrm{D}-38$ | $6.186 \mathrm{D}-38$ |
|  | $8.860 \mathrm{D}-38$ | $7.163 \mathrm{D}-38$ | $1.602 \mathrm{D}-37$ |
| $\mathrm{~m}=20$ |  |  |  |
| 1000 |  |  |  |
| 1500 | $4.860 \mathrm{D}-43$ | $1.608 \mathrm{D}-43$ | $6.468 \mathrm{D}-43$ |
| 2000 | $6.616 \mathrm{D}-40$ | $3.855 \mathrm{D}-40$ | $1.047 \mathrm{D}-39$ |
|  | $5.328 \mathrm{D}-39$ | $3.705 \mathrm{D}-39$ | $9.033 \mathrm{D}-39$ |

# PAIR PRODUCTION AND BREMSSTRAHLUNG OF CHARGED LEPTONS* $\dagger$ 

Yung-Su Tsai<br>Stanford Linear Accelerator Center Stanford University, Stanford, Calif. 94305


#### Abstract

Photo pair productions of electrons, muons and heavy leptons and bremsstrahlung of electrons and muons are reviewed. Atomic and nuclear form factors necessary for these calculations are discussed. Straggling of electrons in matter and other effects due to finite target thickness are considered. Tables of radiation lengths of all materials and the energy dependence of photon absorption coefficients of many materials presented. Problems associated with production of particles by photon and electron beams discussed.


(Submitted to Rev. of Mod. Physics)

[^1]I. Introduction
II. Pair Production Cross Section by Born Approximation
III. Approximate Expressions
A. Electron Pair Production

1. Arbitrary Form Factors
2. Hydrogen and Helium Atoms
3. Checking the Accuracy of Bethe's Approximations
4. Thomas-Fermi Atoms
5. Total Pair Production Cross Section
B. Radiation Length of Materials
C. Muon Pair Production
D. Energy-Angle Distribution of Bremsstrahlung
E. Bremsstrahlung in Colliding Beam Experiment
F. $e^{+}+e^{-} \rightarrow 2 \gamma, 3 \gamma$
G. Muon Bremsstrahlung
IV. Effects Due to Finite Target Thickness
A. Straggling of an Electron due to Bremsstrahlung
B. Thin Target Bremsstrahlung
C. Approximate Expression for Thick Target Bremsstrahlung
D. Production of Particles Using a Photon Beam
E. Production of Particles Using an Electron Beam
F. Production by Virtual Photons
V. Production of Heavy Leptons and Muons (Numerical Examples)
A. Kinematics
B. Energy-Angle Distribution $\mathrm{d} \sigma / \mathrm{d} \Omega \mathrm{d}$ p

- C. Energy Distribution $\mathrm{d} \sigma / \mathrm{dp}$
D. Total Cross Sections
VI. Acknowledgments
Appendix A. Minimum Momentum Transfer
Appendix B. Atomic and Nuclear Form Factors

1. Atomic Form Factors
A. Hydrogen Atom $(\mathrm{Z}=1)$
B. Helium Atom ( $\mathrm{Z}=2$ )
C. Light $Z$ elements $(Z=3$ to $Z=7)$
D. Thomas Fermi Model $(\mathrm{Z} \geq 5)$
E. Simple Atomic Form Factors
2. Elastic Form Factors of Nucleons
3. Elastic Form Factors of Nuclei
4. Inelastic Nuclear Form Factors
5. Inelastic Nucleon Form Factors

## I. INTRODUCTION

The work on this paper started about ten years ago when Stanford Linear Accelerator Center was still under construction. At that time like any other new high energy physics laboratory, people were concerned with problems such as what would be the yields of muons, pions, K mesons, antiprotons etc. and also whether any new particles such as $W$ bosons and heavy leptons could be discovered by the new machine. In the electron machine these particles are produced by the bremstrablung beam which in turn is produced by the electron. Hence one has to know accurately the properties of the bremsstrahlung beam in a fairly thick target. The pair production is related to the bremsstrahlung problem by a substitution rule, thus the electron pair production cross section can be calculated trivially once we know how to calculate the bremsstrahlung by clectrons. Muon and heavy lepton pair productions were also estimated at that time. For production near the forward angle, the electron pair production involves only the atomic form factors, whereas in the muon and heavy lepton productions, nuclear form factors must be taken into consideration. As the laboratory began to operate and experiments became more precise, many of these calculations also became more refined and efficient. For example in order to do precise measurements in the photoproduction experiments, it is desirable to know the photon spectrum to within 1 percent level. Also in order to do inelastic electron scattering accurately, one likes to know the straggling function of the electron in the target to within $1 \%$. These will be discussed in Section IV。

Heavy lepton has never been discovered. Recently the interest in the possible existence of heavy lepton gained a new impetus, becuase in some versions of the gauge theory, the heavy leptons are required to make unified
theory of weak and electromagnetic interactions finite. (Georgi and Glashow ${ }^{1}$ 1972, Bjorken and Llewellyn Smith ${ }^{2}$ 1972). These gauge theories do not affect the calculation of heavy lepton production by pair production. The decay modes of heavy leptons have been considered by many authors. The most complete pregauge theory version was given by Tsai ${ }^{3}$ (1971) and the post gauge theory version was given by Bjorken and Llewellyn Smith ${ }^{2}$ (1972). The two versions are essentially identical except that in the latter, there is a possibility that heavy neutrinos also exist in nature and if the mass of the heavy neutrino is lighter than that of charged heavy leptons, additional decay modes into these heavy neutrinos must be included. The readers should refer to these two papers and also a review paper by M. Perl ${ }^{4}$ (1972) for details of the present status, both experimental and theoretical, concerning heavy leptons.

The objectives of this paper are two: (1) to put together in one place all the useful formulas pertaining to the bremsstrahlung and the pair production of electrons and muons and the associated phenomena of electromagnetic shower theory useful in high energy physics experiments. (2) To obtain the production cross section of heavy leptons to assist in the discovery of these new particles. The underlying physical principles involved in this paper are not controversial and to a large extent well known. However this paper is strictly speaking not a review paper, because rather than reviewing the existing literature, we have concentrated in making the contents of this paper self-contained and whenever possible we have tried to present new results which are either more accurate or simpler to handle than what exist in the literature.

The table of contents shows the materials to be discussed in this paper. They are arranged in order to give a logical development of the theory. However from practical point of view, the subject matter can be divided into three
obvious parts: 1. Electron, 2. Muon and 3. Heavy lepton. Let us describe briefly the major topics discussed in each part:

1. Electron The part dealing with bremsstrahlung and pair production of electron is of the greatest practical importance because an electron loses its energy so easily by bremsstrahlung in passing through a medium and also at high energies a photon gets absorbed in a medium mainly by pair production of electrons. This part is useful to those experimentalists who have to deal with high energy electrons or photons in any part of their experiment. For this purpose we give a). Table of radiation lengths of all materials (Table III. 4), b). Energy dependence of total pair production cross sections for many commonly used materials (Table III. 3), c). Energy-angle distribution, $\mathrm{d} \sigma / \mathrm{d} \Omega \mathrm{dp}$, energy distribution $\mathrm{d} \sigma / \mathrm{d} p$ for pair production from hydrogen and helium atoms (Section III A 2), from Li and Be atoms [Eqs. (III. 44) through (III. 49)], and for all atoms heavier than Be [Eqs. (III. 38) through (III. 41)], Eqs. (III. 79), (III. 80) and (III. 82). d). The bremsstrahlung spectrum from a target of finite thickness is given by Eqs. (IV.11) and (IV.12) . These expressions are useful for photoproduction experiments when ordinary bremsstrahlung beam is used. e). Formulas for production of particles using an electron beam directly on the target are considered in Sections IVE and IVF.f). The photons from the annihilation of the positron by an atomic electron, $\mathrm{e}^{+} \mathrm{e}^{-} \rightarrow 2 \gamma, 3 \gamma$, are discussed in Section III F. g). Bremsstrahlung in the colliding beam experiment $e+e \rightarrow e+e+\gamma$ is treated in Section III E. h). Straggling of an electron in medium due to bremsstrahlung is given in Section IV A, which is very important in the external photon correction to the electron scattering experiment or any other experiment in which an electron is involved. i). Production of particles using a photon beam is discussed in Section IV D.
2. Muon This part is useful for those people who want to estimate the muon flux from an electron machine near the target. In the proton machine the muon flux comes mainly from the decay of pions which are produced by the proton impinging on a target. In the electron machine, usable muon source comes mostly from photopair production. Even in the electron machine, there are more pions produced than muons (see SLAC Users Handbook ${ }^{5}$ Section C), hence at a distance of one decay length from the target, there will be more muons from pion decay than photo pair produced muons. Numerical examples of angular distributions $\mathrm{d} \sigma / \mathrm{d} \Omega \mathrm{dp}$, momentum distributions $\mathrm{d} \sigma / \mathrm{dp}$ and the total cross sections $\sigma$ are given in Section V. To obtain the yield of muon flux per incident electron on a target of T radiation lengths, one may use Eq. (IV. 13) and the appropriate expression for $\mathrm{d} \sigma / \mathrm{d} \Omega \mathrm{d}$. For small angles, the process is dominated by the coherent production, hence $\mathrm{d} \sigma / \mathrm{d} \Omega \mathrm{dp}$ given by Eq. (III.5) with X given by Eq. (III. 76) may be used. For large angles incoherent production from nucleons in the nucleus as well as the production accompanied by meson production must be included. Energy loss due to muon bremsstrahlung is discussed in Section III G.
3. Heavy Lepton In Section V, we give numerical examples of the energy angle distribution $\mathrm{d} \sigma / \mathrm{d} \Omega \mathrm{dp}$, the energy distribution $\mathrm{d} \sigma / \mathrm{dp}$ and, the total cross section $\sigma$ for the production of heavy leptons. We hope these numerical examples will help experimentalists in designing experiments to discover the existence of heavy leptons.

Since we are dealing with one photon exchange processes, the cross section is dominated by the kinematical region where the momentum transfer is small. Expressions for the minimum momentum transfer for various processes are derived in Appendix A. Appendix B deals with atomic form factors, nuclear form factors and meson production form factors used in our calculation.

## History

Ezen though we know now that the pair production and the bremsstrahlung processes are theoretically closely related, the bremsstrahlung process was recognized and studied much earlier than the pair production process. This is because the bremsstrahlung process can be qualitatively understood using only the classical Maxwell equations (see for example, Panofsky and Phillips ${ }^{6}$, 1955), whereas for the pair production process it is necessary to use the Dirac equation. The bremsstrahlung process was studied as early as 1923 (Kramers ${ }^{7}$ )。The Dirac equation was invented in 1928 (Dirac ${ }^{8}$ ). The positron was discovered in 1932 (Anderson ${ }^{9}$ ). The first calculations on the pair production were by Nishina and Tomonaga ${ }^{10}$ (1933), Oppenheimer and Plesset ${ }^{11}$ (1933), and Heitler and Sauter ${ }^{12}$ (1933). Bethe and Heitler ${ }^{13}$ (1934) treated both the bremsstrahlung and the pair production relativistically using the Born approximation, in which the screening of the nuclear coulomb field was properly taken into account. Wheeler and Lamb ${ }^{14}(1939,1956)$ treated the same phenomena in the field of atomic electrons. Experimentally, the productions in the nuclear coulomb field and the electron field always occur together, hence two effects must be combined in order to make comparison with experiments. When the atomic number Z is large, the correction to the one photon exchange mechanism must be included and this was done by Bethe and Maximon ${ }^{15}$ (1954), Davies, Bethe and Maximon ${ }^{16}$ (1954), and Olsen ${ }^{17}$ (1955). It should be noted that in Bethe and Maximon, ${ }^{15}$ it was erroneously stated that the Coulomb correction affects only the pair production but not the bremsstrahlung. This error was corrected by Olsen ${ }^{17}$ (1955). The radiative corrections to bremsstrahlung and pair production were treated by Mork and Olsen ${ }^{18}$ (1965) and an experiment was carried out by Schulz and Lutz ${ }^{19}$ (1968) to confirm their calculations. The polarizations of electrons and
photons in the pair production and bremsstrahlung of electrons were calculated by Olsen and Maximom ${ }^{20}$ (1959). There are many review papers on the subject of pair production and bremsstrahlung of electrons. The most useful ones are $\operatorname{Rossi}^{21}$ (1952), Bethe and Ashkin ${ }^{22}$ (1952), Motz, Olsen and Koch ${ }^{23}$ (1959, 1969).

Despite the abundance of literatures available on the pair production and the bremsstrahlung of electrons, we have included these subjects in this paper for the following reasons: 1. The original papers of Bethe-Heitler ${ }^{13}$ (1934) and Wheeler and Lamb ${ }^{14}$ (1939) were written when there was no electronic computer, hence the atomic form factors and integrations with respect to them were treated crudely and the results were presented only in graphic forms which are difficult to read accurately. Also in Bethe-Heitler only the Thomas-Fermi atom was treated which is not applicable to low Z elements. 2. In practice, pair production and bremsstrahlung take place in a medium of finite thickness (except in the colliding beam experiments), the effect of which must be taken into account in actual applications of the theory.

The muon was discovered not as the result of a single observation, but rather the conclusion of a long series of experimental and theoretical investigations in the cosmic rays. A high energy muon is characterised by its deep penetrating power. Unlike electrons and photons, it does not produce electromagnetic shower because of its havey mass. Also unlike all hadrons it does not have strong interactions, hence its energy loss is practically all due to ionizations only. As early as 1932 (Rossi ${ }^{24}$ 1932), this deep penetrating component was seen in the cosmic ray experiment. The definitive identification of muon came in 1937 from the observations of Neddermeyer and Anderson ${ }^{25}$ (1937) and those of Street and Stevenson ${ }^{26}$ (1937). The $\mu \rightarrow$ e decay was discovered by Williams and Roberts ${ }^{27}$ (1940) and the $\pi \rightarrow \mu$ decay was discovered by Lattes, Occhialini and Powell ${ }^{28}$ (1947). The photoproduction of muon pair was observed much later. In 1956,

Masek and Panofsky ${ }^{29}$ succeeded in separating one member of the pair from a large background of pions and electrons in the photoproduction. In 1962 AberigiQuaranta et al ${ }^{30}$ observed muon pair in coincidence and confirmed the Bethe Heitler formula within 5\% accuracy.

The most accurate test of quantum electrodynamics using the electron pair production was carried out by Ashbury et al ${ }^{31}$ (1967) and the muon pair production by Hayes et al (1970). The results of these experiments show that the BetheHeitler formula is correct even when the lepton propagators are far off the mass shell in the space like region. The test of QED using the wide angle bremsstrahlung of an electron was carried out by Sieman et al ${ }^{33}$ (1969) and that of a muon by Liberman et al ${ }^{34}$ (1969). Neither of these two experiments saw any deviation from the Bethe-Heitler formula. The results of these experiments can be regarded as indicating the absence of the kind of heavy leptons which decays into an electron and a photon or a muon and a photon. If such heavy leptons exist, they must show up in the lepton propagator, thus altering the prediction of Bethe Heitler theory (Low ${ }^{35}$ 1965). For this reason we shall assume that heavy leptons, if they exist, will not decay into $\gamma+\mathrm{e}$ or $\gamma+\mu$, but decay weakly into $\mathrm{e}+\nu+\bar{\nu}$, $\mu+\nu+\bar{\nu}, \pi+\nu, \mathrm{k}+\nu, \mathrm{p}+\nu$ etc. (Tsai ${ }^{3}$ 1972)。

The existence of an electron is essential for all the chemical bindings and chemical interactions. The existence of pions is essential for nuclear bindings (Yukawa ${ }^{36}$ 1935). The existence of muon was not predicted before its discovery and nobody knew why it should exist, in particular nobody has an explanation why its mass is $m_{\mu} \sim 207 m_{e}$, which is slightly less than the lightest hadron, pion. Since nobody understands why muon should exist, there have been speculations that there might be other similar particles in nature yet to be discovered (Zel'dovich ${ }^{37}$ 1962). Everytime a new high energy accelerator is built, the
discovery of heavy lepton is usually one of its hoped for objectives. As mentioned previously, recently the search for the existence of heavy lepton received a new impetus becuase their existence may be required to unify the weak and electromagnetic interactions and also make the higher order weak interaction finite.

Heavy leptons, if they exist, can be produced in many ways besides the pair production. Which way is the most advantageous depends upon the quantum number and the mass of the heavy lepton as well as the energy and the intensity of various beams available from accelerators. These problems are reviewed by Perl ${ }^{4}$ (1972) hence we shall not go into detail here. Since $\mu$ e coincidence will probably be the most direct proof of heavy lepton pair (orW ${ }^{ \pm}$pair) production, there is some practical reason why we have treated pair productions of electron, muon and heavy lepton in a single paper.

## II. PAIR PRODUCTION CROSS SECTION BY BORN APPROXIMATION

In this section, we give the cross section for $\gamma+\mathrm{Z} \rightarrow \ell^{+} \ell^{-}+$anything via the Bethe-Heitler mechanism shown in Fig.II.1.The cross sections for the bremsstrahlung emission can be obtained from those for the pair production and this is done in Section III D. We use the symbol k to represent the four momentum of the incident photon and also the energy of the photon in the laboratory system. Whenever it appears in the dot product it represents a four momentum, otherwise it is the energy in the laboratory system. The symbol $p$ represents the four momentum of $\ell^{-}$and also the absolute value of its three dimensional momentum in the laboratory system. E is the energy of $\ell^{-}$in the laboratory system. $p_{+}$is the four momentum of $\ell^{+}$and $E_{+}$is its energy in the laboratory system. $m$ is the mass of $\ell^{+}$or $\ell^{-} . p_{i}$ and $m_{i}$ are the four momentum and the mass respectively of the initial target system and $p_{f}$ and $m_{f}$ are corresponding quantities for the final state of the target. The four momentum transfer
to the target system is denoted by $q \equiv \mathrm{k}-\mathrm{p}-\mathrm{p}_{+}=\mathrm{p}_{\mathrm{f}}-\mathrm{p}_{\mathrm{i}}$ 。 Bethe and Heitler ${ }^{13}$ (1934) treated-a special case in which the target particle is an infinitely heavy pointlike and spinless nucleus whose coulomb field is screened by atomic electrons. They did not include the atomic excitation of the target which was later considered by Wheeler and Lamb (1.939). ${ }^{14}$ While these treatments by Bethe and Heitler ${ }^{13}$ combined with the work of Wheeler and Lamb ${ }^{14}$ adequately describe the pair production of electrons at high energies and small angles, they are not adequate to describe the pair production of particles with mass of muons or heavier, because the effects of nuclear form factors and the recoil of the target system must be included when heavy particles are produced. Even in the electron pair production the nuclear form factors and the recoil must be taken into account if the production angle is large. In fact when the transverse momentum of the particle produced is much larger than the mass, the cross section is nearly independent of the mass of the particle produced. Drell and Walecka (1964) ${ }^{38}$ generalized the result of Bethe and Heitler to deal with a target of arbitrary mass, spin and form factors and arbitrary final states. This generalization was made possible by an earlier observation due to Bjorken (1960) and others ${ }^{39}$ that in any space-like one photon exchange process, as long as the target particle is unpolarized and the final state of the target system is left unmeasured, the only things one has to know about the target system are the structure functions $\mathrm{W}_{1}\left(\mathrm{q}^{2}, \nu\right)$ and $\mathrm{W}_{2}\left(\mathrm{q}^{2}, \nu\right)$ of the electron scattering defined by

$$
\begin{aligned}
\mathrm{W}_{\mu \nu} & \equiv \mathrm{M}_{\mathrm{i}}^{-2}\left(\mathrm{p}_{\mathrm{i} \mu}-\mathrm{q}_{\nu}\left(\mathrm{p}_{\mathrm{i}} \cdot \mathrm{q}\right) / \mathrm{q}^{2}\right)\left(\mathrm{p}_{\mathrm{i} \nu}-\mathrm{q}_{\nu}\left(\mathrm{p}_{\mathrm{i}}^{\circ} \mathrm{q}\right) / \mathrm{q}^{2}\right) \mathrm{W}_{2} \\
& -\left(\mathrm{q}_{\mu \nu}-\mathrm{q}_{\mu} \mathrm{q}_{\nu} / \mathrm{q}^{2}\right) \mathrm{W}_{1} \\
& \equiv \sum_{\mathrm{f}}\left\langle\mathrm{p}_{\mathrm{i}}\right| \mathrm{j}_{\mu}(0)|\mathrm{f}\rangle\langle\mathrm{f}| \mathrm{j}_{\nu}(0)\left|\mathrm{p}_{\mathrm{i}}\right\rangle(2 \pi)^{3} \delta^{4}\left(\mathrm{q}+\mathrm{p}_{\mathrm{i}}-\mathrm{p}_{\mathrm{f}}\right) \mathrm{e}^{-2},
\end{aligned}
$$

where the spin average over the initial state $p_{i}$ is assumed. The state $\left|p_{i}\right\rangle$ is normalized such that the factor $(\mathrm{m} / E)^{1 / 2}(2 \pi)^{-3 / 2}$ has been taken out from the matrix elements. With this normalization, the matrix element, the phase space and the incident flux are all separately covariant. The cross section for $\gamma+\mathrm{Z} \rightarrow \ell^{+} \ell^{-}+$anything from the mechanism shown in Fig. II. 1 can then be written as

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{d} \sigma=\mathrm{e}^{6} \frac{\mathrm{~m}_{\mathrm{i}}}{4\left(\mathrm{k} \cdot \mathrm{p}_{\mathrm{i}}\right)} \frac{\mathrm{d}^{3} \mathrm{p}}{\mathrm{E}} \quad \frac{\mathrm{~d}^{3} \mathrm{p}_{+}}{\mathrm{E}_{+}} \frac{1}{(2 \pi)^{5}} \frac{1}{\mathrm{q}^{4}}\left(\mathrm{~L}^{\mu \nu} \mathrm{W}_{\mu \nu}\right) \tag{II.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

where

$$
\begin{align*}
\mathrm{L}^{\mu \nu} & =-\sum_{\substack{\text { photon } \\
\text { polarization }}} \frac{\mathrm{Tr}}{4}\left(-\not{ }_{+}+\mathrm{m}\right)\left(\notin \frac{1}{-\underline{p}_{+}+\mathfrak{k}-\mathrm{m}} \gamma^{\mu}+\gamma^{\mu} \frac{1}{\underline{p-k-\mathrm{m}} \notin)}\right. \\
& \times(\notin+\mathrm{m})\left(\notin \frac{1}{\not p-\underline{k}-\mathrm{m}} \gamma^{\nu}+\gamma^{\nu} \frac{1}{-\underline{p}_{+}+k-\mathrm{m}} \notin\right) .
\end{align*}
$$

After taking the trace and contracting the tensors, we obtain

$$
\begin{align*}
-L^{\mu \nu} W_{\mu \nu} & =W_{2}\left(q^{2} \mathrm{~m}_{\mathrm{f}}^{2}\right)\left[\frac{\mathrm{H}}{\left(\mathrm{p}_{+} \cdot \mathrm{k}\right)^{2}}+\frac{\mathrm{B}}{\left(\mathrm{p}_{+}{ }^{\circ} \mathrm{k}\right)}+\mathrm{C}+\mathrm{D}\left(\mathrm{p}_{+} \cdot \mathrm{k}\right)\right] \\
& +\mathrm{W}_{1}\left(\mathrm{q}^{2}, \mathrm{~m}_{\mathrm{f}}^{2}\right)\left[\frac{\mathrm{H}^{\prime}}{\left(\mathrm{p}_{+} \cdot \mathrm{k}\right)^{2}}+\frac{\mathrm{B}^{\prime}}{\left(\mathrm{p}_{+} \cdot \mathrm{k}\right)}+\mathrm{C}^{\prime}+\mathrm{D}^{\prime}\left(\mathrm{p}_{+} \cdot \mathrm{k}\right)\right], \tag{II.3}
\end{align*}
$$

where

$$
\begin{aligned}
H= & -m^{2}\left\{\frac{1}{2} q^{2}\left(1-2 E / m_{i}\right)+2 E^{2}+2 E \Delta\right\}, \\
B= & -\frac{2}{k \cdot p}\left\{\left(m^{2}-q^{2} / 2\right)\left[2 E(E-k)+\frac{1}{2} q^{2}\left((k-2 E) / m_{i}+1\right)+(2 E-k) \Delta\right]\right. \\
& \left.-\frac{1}{2} q^{2} k^{2}\right\}+\left(q^{2} / m_{i}\right)\left(m_{i}+E-k-\frac{1}{2} q^{2} / m_{i}\right)-2 \Delta\left(\Delta-k+E-q^{2} / m_{i}\right)+k \cdot p
\end{aligned}
$$

$$
\begin{aligned}
\mathrm{C}= & -\frac{\mathrm{m}^{2}}{(\mathrm{k} \cdot \mathrm{p})^{2}}\left\{2\left(\mathrm{k}-\mathrm{E}-\Delta+\mathrm{q}^{2} / 2 \mathrm{~m}_{\mathrm{i}}\right)(\mathrm{k}-\mathrm{E})+\mathrm{q}^{2} / 2\right\} \\
& +\frac{1}{\mathrm{k} \cdot \mathrm{p}}\left\{\mathrm{q}^{2}\left(1-\mathrm{E} / \mathrm{m}_{\mathrm{i}}\right)+2 \mathrm{E} \Delta\right\}, \\
\mathrm{D}= & 1 /(\mathrm{k} \cdot \mathrm{p}) \\
\mathrm{H}^{\prime}= & \mathrm{m}^{2}\left(2 \mathrm{~m}^{2}+\mathrm{q}^{2}\right) \\
\mathrm{B}^{\prime}= & -\left[\left(\mathrm{q}^{4}-4 \mathrm{~m}^{2}\right) / \mathrm{k} \cdot \mathrm{p}+2 q^{2}+2 \mathrm{k} \cdot \mathrm{p}+4 \mathrm{~m}^{2}\right] \\
\mathrm{C}^{\prime}= & \mathrm{m}^{2}\left(2 \mathrm{~m}^{2}+\mathrm{q}^{2}\right) /(\mathrm{k} \cdot \mathrm{p})^{2}-2\left(2 \mathrm{~m}^{2}+q^{2}\right) /(\mathrm{k} \cdot \mathrm{p}) \\
\mathrm{D}^{\prime}= & -2 /(\mathrm{k} \cdot \mathrm{p}), \\
\Delta= & \left(m_{f}^{2}-m_{\mathrm{i}}^{2}\right) /\left(2 m_{\mathrm{i}}\right) \quad \text { and } \quad q^{2}=\left(\mathrm{k}-\mathrm{p}-\mathrm{p}_{+}\right)^{2}
\end{aligned}
$$

k and E are the laboratory energies of the incident photon and $\ell_{\text {_ }}$ respectively. In order to obtain $d \sigma / d p d \Omega$ we have to integrate with respect to $d^{3} p_{+}$. It is convenient to do this in the coordinate system where $U=p_{+}+p_{f}$ is at rest and $\overrightarrow{\mathrm{k}}-\overrightarrow{\mathrm{p}}$ is the z axis and both $\overrightarrow{\mathrm{k}}$ and $\overrightarrow{\mathrm{p}}$ are in the xz plane as shown in Fig. II. 2. In this frame only ( $p_{+} \cdot k$ ) in Eq. (II. 3) is a function of $\varphi$, and the magnitude of $p_{+}$ is independent of $\theta_{+}$. It is convenient to define a pure time like vector

$$
\mathrm{U}=\mathrm{p}_{+}+\mathrm{p}_{\mathrm{f}}=\mathrm{k}+\mathrm{p}_{\mathrm{i}}-\mathrm{p}
$$

We have

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{U}^{2}=\mathrm{m}^{2}+\mathrm{m}_{\mathrm{i}}^{2}+2 \mathrm{~m}_{\mathrm{i}}(\mathrm{k}-\mathrm{E})-2 \mathrm{k} \cdot \mathrm{p} \tag{II.4}
\end{equation*}
$$

Hereafter we use the symbol $U$ as $U=\left(U^{2}\right)^{1 / 2}$ when it does not appear in the dot product. All the quantities in the special frame, denoted by a subscript $s$, can
be written in terms of $U$. The energy of the photon in the special frame is

$$
\overrightarrow{\mathrm{k}}_{\mathrm{s}}=\left[\mathrm{km}_{\mathrm{i}}-(\mathrm{k} \cdot \mathrm{p})\right] / \mathrm{U}
$$

The energy and momentum of $p_{+}$are respectively

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{E}_{+\mathrm{s}}=\left(\mathrm{U}^{2}+\mathrm{m}^{2}-\mathrm{m}_{\mathrm{f}}^{2}\right) /(2 \mathrm{U}) \tag{П.5}
\end{equation*}
$$

and

$$
p_{+s}=\left(E_{+s}-m^{2}\right)^{1 / 2}
$$

The momentum of the target particle is

$$
p_{i s}=m_{i}\left(k^{2}+p^{2}-2 p k \cos \theta\right)^{1 / 2} / \mathrm{U}
$$

The energy of $p$ is

$$
\mathrm{E}_{\mathrm{S}}=\left[(\mathrm{p} \cdot \mathrm{k})-\mathrm{m}^{2}+E \mathrm{~m}_{\mathrm{i}}\right] / \mathrm{U}
$$

The angle $\theta_{\mathrm{k}}$ in Fig. 2 is

$$
\cos \theta_{\mathrm{k}}=\left(\mathrm{k}_{\mathrm{s}}-\mathrm{E}_{\mathrm{s}}\right) / \mathrm{p}_{\mathrm{is}}+(\mathrm{k} \cdot \mathrm{p}) /\left(\mathrm{k}_{\mathrm{s}} \mathrm{p}_{\mathrm{is}}\right)
$$

$q^{2}$ can be written as

$$
\begin{equation*}
q^{2}=2 m^{2}-2(k \cdot p)-2 E_{+s}\left(k_{s}-E_{s}\right)+2 p_{+s} p_{i s} \cos \theta_{+} \tag{ㅍ.6}
\end{equation*}
$$

The integration with respect to $\varphi$ can be carried out readily, we obtain

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \frac{1}{2 \pi} \int_{0}^{2 \pi} \mathrm{~d} \varphi\left(\mathrm{p}_{+} \cdot \mathrm{k}\right)^{-2}=\mathrm{W} /\left(\mathrm{Y}_{\mathrm{k}}^{\mathrm{s}} \mathrm{k}^{2}\right) \\
& \frac{1}{2 \pi} \int_{0}^{2 \pi} \mathrm{~d} \varphi\left(\mathrm{p}_{+} \cdot \mathrm{k}\right)^{-1}=1 /\left(\mathrm{Yk}_{\mathrm{S}}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

and

$$
\frac{1}{2 \pi} \int_{0}^{2 \pi} \mathrm{~d} \varphi\left(\mathrm{p}_{+} \cdot \mathrm{k}\right)=\mathrm{W} \mathrm{~s}_{\mathrm{s}}
$$

where

$$
W=E_{+s}-p_{+s} \cos \theta_{+} \cos \theta_{k},
$$

and

$$
Y=\left[m^{2} \sin ^{2} \theta_{k}+\left(p_{+S} \cos \theta_{+}-E_{+} s \cos \theta_{k}\right)^{2}\right]^{1 / 2} .
$$

The cross section for detecting only the lepton $p$ can be written as (in $\mathrm{cm}^{2} / \mathrm{sr} / \mathrm{GeV}$ )

$$
\begin{align*}
\frac{d \sigma}{d \Omega d p}= & -\frac{\alpha^{3}}{2 \pi}(0.19732)^{2} \times 10^{-26} \int_{-1}^{1} d \cos \theta_{+} \int_{m_{i}^{2}}^{(\mathrm{U}-\mathrm{m})^{2}} \mathrm{dm}_{\mathrm{f}}^{2} \\
\frac{\mathrm{p}^{2}}{\mathrm{UkE}} & \frac{\mathrm{p}_{+\mathrm{s}}}{q^{4}}\left[\mathrm{~W}_{2}\left(\mathrm{q}^{2}, \mathrm{~m}_{\mathrm{f}}^{2}\right)\left(\frac{\mathrm{HW}}{\mathrm{Y}^{3} \mathrm{k}_{\mathrm{s}}^{2}}+\frac{\mathrm{B}}{\mathrm{Yk}_{\mathrm{s}}}+\mathrm{C}+\mathrm{Dk}_{\mathrm{s}} \mathrm{~W}\right)\right. \\
& \left.+\mathrm{W}_{1}\left(\mathrm{q}^{2}, \mathrm{~m}_{\mathrm{f}}^{2}\right)\left(\frac{\mathrm{H}^{\prime} \mathrm{W}}{\mathrm{Y}^{3} \mathrm{k}_{\mathrm{S}}^{2}}+\frac{\mathrm{B}^{\prime}}{Y \mathrm{Yk}_{\mathrm{s}}}+\mathrm{C}^{\prime}+\mathrm{D}^{\prime} \mathrm{k}_{\mathrm{s}} \mathrm{~W}\right)\right] \tag{III.7}
\end{align*}
$$

Using Eq. (II. 6), the integration with respect to $\cos \theta+$ can be replaced by the integration with respect to $t \equiv-q^{2}$ :

$$
\begin{equation*}
\int_{-1}^{1} d \cos \theta_{+}=\int_{t_{\min }}^{t_{\max }} \frac{d t}{2 p_{i s} p_{+s}} \tag{II.8}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $t_{\min }$ and $t_{\max }$ can be obtained from Eq. (II.6) by setting $\cos \theta_{+}=1$ and $\cos \theta_{+}=-1$ respectively:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{t}_{\min }=-2 \mathrm{~m}^{2}+2(\mathrm{k} \cdot \mathrm{p})+2 \mathrm{E}_{+\mathrm{s}}\left(\mathrm{k}_{\mathrm{s}}-\mathrm{E}_{\mathrm{s}}\right) \pm 2 \mathrm{p}_{+\mathrm{s}} \mathrm{p}_{\mathrm{is}} \tag{II.9}
\end{equation*}
$$

The target form factors $\mathrm{W}_{1}\left(\mathrm{q}^{2}, \mathrm{~m}_{\mathrm{f}}^{2}\right)$ and $\mathrm{W}_{2}\left(\mathrm{q}^{2}, \mathrm{~m}_{\mathrm{f}}^{2}\right)$ needed in our calculations well as an approximate expression for $t_{\text {min }}$ are given in Appendix B. Equation (II. I) can be used to calculate any cross section in which $\ell^{+}$and $\ell^{-}$are detected in coincidence, whereas Eq. (II.7) gives the cross section where only $\ell^{-}$or $\ell^{+}$is detected. The numerical results of (II.7) for the production of muon and heavy leptons are given in Section V. In the next section, we derive various approximate expressions based on Eq. (II. 7). The Coulomb correction will also be included in the next section.

## III. APPROXIMATE EXPRESSIONS

Equations (II.1) and (II.7) are exact expressions to order $\alpha^{3}$ for pair production. However, they are too complicated for many of the practical applications. Since electrons and muons are very common particles in the laboratory it is desirable to have simple and yet reliable expressions to represent their energy-angle distributions. Bremsstrahlung by electron and muon will also be discussed because they are related to the pair production of these particles by the substitution rule. Relatively simple expressions for the energyangle distribution for pair production $d \sigma / d \Omega \mathrm{dp}$ and bremsstrahlung $\mathrm{d} \sigma_{\mathrm{b}} / \mathrm{d} \Omega_{\mathrm{k}} \mathrm{dk}$ can be obtained when the angle is small and leptons are all extremely relativistic. More explicitly, we shall assume the kinematical conditions specified by (B.4) in the derivation of approximate expressions.

## A. Electron Pair Production

For the electron pair production near the forward angle, we need to take into account the atomic screening. Of course at large angles, the nuclear form factor must also be considered even for the electron production. When $t_{\text {min }} r_{\text {nucleus }}^{2}$ is comparable to unity, we have to include the effect due to nuclear form factors. In this subsection we limit our discussion to small angle production
so that the nuclear form factors can be ignored. The atomic form factors, elastic and inelastic, for various atoms are discussed in Appendix B. Since $t_{\text {min }}$ is very small compared with the electron mass squared, the recoil of the target system can be ignored even when the target is an atomic electron. Thus we expect that our equation (II.7) should yield the same approximate formula as the Bethe-Heitler formula ${ }^{13}$ which is much simpler to handle than ours. This can be shown explicitly using the simple atomic form factors given by (B. 38) and (B. 39) into (II. 7) and carrying out the integration with respect to $t$. The results can then be expanded in powers of $\mathrm{m}^{2} / \mathrm{E}^{2}, \mathrm{k} \cdot \mathrm{p} / \mathrm{E}^{2}, \mathrm{~m}^{2} /(\mathrm{k}-\mathrm{E})^{2}$ and $(\mathrm{k} \cdot \mathrm{p}) /(\mathrm{k}-\mathrm{E})^{2}$, etc. After extremely tedius algebra, one finds that a fantastic number of cancellations occurs among the leading terms, leaving a relatively simple formula in the end, which is identical to the formula obtained by Schiff ${ }^{40}$ (1952) who started from the Bethe-Heitler formula. This exercise shows that Eq. (II.7) is indeed identical to the Bethe-Heitler formula when recoil is ignored and also that the effect of the target recoil is negligible when kinematical conditions specified by (B.4) are satisfied.

## 1. Arbitrary Atomic Form Factors

Both elastic and inelastic atomic form factors, $G_{2}^{e l}(t)$ and $G_{2}^{\text {inel }}(t)$ defined by (B.5) and (B.9) respectively, are characterized by the facts that they are zero when $t=0$ and become constants, $z^{2}$ and $Z$ respectively, when $t \geq m_{e}^{2}$. The $t$ dependence of the atomic form factors is thus opposite to that of nuclear form factors. It can be shown that for form factors with this general behavior, we have

$$
\begin{align*}
\frac{\mathrm{d} \sigma}{\mathrm{~d} \Omega \mathrm{dp}} & =\frac{\mathrm{d} \sigma}{\mathrm{~d} \Omega \mathrm{dp}} \text { (no screening) } \\
& -\frac{2 \alpha^{3}}{\pi \mathrm{k}}\left(\frac{\mathrm{E}^{2}}{\mathrm{~m}^{4}}\right)\left[\frac{2 \mathrm{x}^{2}-2 \mathrm{x}+1}{(1+\ell)^{2}}+\frac{4 \mathrm{x}(1-\mathrm{x}) \ell}{(1+\ell)^{4}}\right] \int_{\mathrm{t}_{\min }^{\prime}}^{\infty}\left[G_{2}(\infty)-G_{2}(\mathrm{t})\right] \frac{\mathrm{t}-\mathrm{t}^{\prime} \min }{\mathrm{t}^{2}} \mathrm{dt} \tag{III.1}
\end{align*}
$$

where

$$
\mathrm{x}=\mathrm{E} / \mathrm{k}, \quad \ell=\mathrm{E}^{2} \theta^{2} / \mathrm{m}^{2}, \quad \mathrm{t}_{\min }^{\prime}=\left[\frac{\mathrm{m}^{2}(1+\ell)}{2 \mathrm{kx}(1-\mathrm{x})}\right]^{2}, \quad \mathrm{G}_{2}(\mathrm{t})=\mathrm{G}_{2}^{\mathrm{el}}(\mathrm{t})+\mathrm{G}_{2}^{\text {inel }}(\mathrm{t})
$$

and

$$
\begin{gather*}
\frac{\mathrm{d} \sigma}{\mathrm{~d} \Omega \mathrm{dp}} \text { (no screening) }=\frac{2 \alpha^{3}}{\pi \mathrm{k}} \cdot\left(\frac{\mathrm{E}^{2}}{\mathrm{~m}^{4}}\right)\left(\mathrm{Z}^{2}+\mathrm{Z}\right)\left\{\frac{2 \mathrm{x}(1-\mathrm{x})}{(1+\ell)^{2}}-\frac{12 \ell \mathrm{x}(1-\mathrm{x})}{(1+\ell)^{4}}\right\} \\
+\left\{\frac{2 \mathrm{x}^{2}-2 \mathrm{x}+1}{(1+\ell)^{2}}+\frac{4 \mathrm{x}(1-\mathrm{x}) \ell}{(1+\ell)^{4}}\right\}
\end{gather*}\left\{\begin{array}{l}
\mathrm{Z}^{2}\left[\ln \frac{\mathrm{~m}^{2}(1+\ell)^{2}}{\mathrm{t}_{\min }^{\prime}}-1-2 \mathrm{f}\left((\alpha \mathrm{z})^{2}\right)\right] \\
+  \tag{III.2}\\
\left.\left.+\mathrm{Z}\left[\ln \frac{\mathrm{~m}^{2}(1+\ell)^{2}}{\mathrm{t}_{\min }^{\prime}}-1\right]\right\}\right)
\end{array}\right.
$$

The function $\mathrm{f}\left((\alpha \mathrm{z})^{2}\right)$ in (III. 2) is the Coulomb correction to the one photon exchange approximation worked out by Bethe and Maximon ${ }^{15}$ (1954) and is given by

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{f}(\mathrm{z})=\mathrm{z} \sum_{\mathrm{n}=1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{\mathrm{n}\left(\mathrm{n}^{2}+\mathrm{z}\right)}=1.202 \mathrm{z}-1.0369 \mathrm{z}^{2}+1.008 \mathrm{z}^{3} /(1+\mathrm{z}) \tag{III.3}
\end{equation*}
$$

where

$$
z=(Z / 137)^{2}
$$

Except for the Coulomb correction term, Eqs. (III.1) and (III. 2) can be derived from our Eq. (III. 7). They summarize the work of many people. The expression for $\mathrm{d} \sigma / \mathrm{d} \Omega \mathrm{d}$ ( $n o$ screening), except for the Coulomb correction and the terms proportional to $Z$, was first derived by Sommerfeld (1939). ${ }^{41}$ The terms proportional to $\mathrm{Z}^{2}$ in (III. 1) and (III. 2) are equivalent to the formulae given by Davis-Bethe-Maximom ${ }^{16}$ (1953) and Olsen-Maximon (1959). ${ }^{41}$ The terms proportional to $Z$ come from $G_{2}^{\text {inel }}(\mathrm{t})$ and they are usually ignored (they should not be!).

It will be convenient for our later discussions to write Eq. (III.1) in a slightly different form. We notice first that the logarithmic terms in (III. 2)
can be written as

$$
\begin{equation*}
\ln \frac{\mathrm{m}^{2}(1+\ell)^{2}}{\mathrm{t}_{\min }^{\prime}}-1=\int_{\mathrm{t}_{\min }^{\prime}}^{\mathrm{m}^{2}(1+\ell)^{2}} \frac{\left(\mathrm{t}-\mathrm{t}_{\min }^{\prime}\right)}{\mathrm{t}^{2}} \mathrm{dt} \tag{III。4}
\end{equation*}
$$

Using the simple form factors given by (B.38) and (B.39) we can convince ourselves that the upper limit of the integration in (III. 1) can be replaced by $\mathrm{m}^{2}(1+\ell){ }^{2}$. Thus (III. 1) and (III. 2) can be combined to give

$$
\begin{align*}
\frac{\mathrm{d} \sigma}{\mathrm{~d} \Omega \mathrm{dp}} & =\frac{2 \alpha^{3}}{\pi \mathrm{k}}\left(\frac{\mathrm{E}^{2}}{\mathrm{~m}^{4}}\right) \quad\left\{\left[\frac{2 \mathrm{x}(1-\mathrm{x})}{(1+\ell)^{2}}-\frac{12 \ell \mathrm{x}(1-\mathrm{x})}{(1+\ell)^{4}}\right] \mathrm{G}_{2}(\infty)\right. \\
& +\left[\frac{2 \mathrm{x}^{2}-2 \mathrm{x}+1}{(1+\ell)^{2}}-\frac{4 \ell \mathrm{x}(1-\mathrm{x})}{(1+\ell)^{4}}\right]\left[\mathrm{X}-2 \mathrm{Z}^{2} \mathrm{f}\left((\alpha \mathrm{Z})^{2}\right]\right\} \tag{III.5}
\end{align*}
$$

where

$$
\mathrm{G}_{2}(\infty)=\mathrm{G}_{2}^{\mathrm{el}}(\infty)+\mathrm{G}_{2}^{\text {inel }}(\infty)=\mathrm{Z}^{2}+\mathrm{Z}
$$

and

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{x}=\mathrm{X}^{\mathrm{el}}+\mathrm{X}^{\text {inel }}=\int_{\mathrm{t}_{\min }^{\prime}}^{\mathrm{m}^{2}(1+\mathrm{l})^{2}}\left[\mathrm{G}_{2}^{\mathrm{el}}(\mathrm{t})+\mathrm{G}_{2}^{\text {inel }}(\mathrm{t})\right] \frac{\left(\mathrm{t}-\mathrm{t}_{\min }^{\prime}\right)}{\mathrm{t}^{2}} \mathrm{dt} \tag{III.6}
\end{equation*}
$$

Integrating (III.5) with respect to the solid angle, we see that the coefficients of $\mathrm{G}_{2}\left({ }^{\infty}\right)$ cancel each other, hence

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{d \sigma}{d p}=\frac{2 \alpha r_{0}^{2}}{k} \int_{0}^{\infty} d \ell\left[\frac{2 x^{2}-2 x+1}{(1+\ell)^{2}}+\frac{4 \ell x(1-x)}{(1+\ell)^{4}}\right] \quad\left(X-2 Z^{2} f\right) \tag{III.7}
\end{equation*}
$$

Let us make several comments about (III. 5), (III.6) and (III.7):
(i) K. J. Kim (unpublished) derived a simple expression for $\mathrm{d} \sigma / \mathrm{d} \Omega \mathrm{dp}$ using (II.7) with a simple nuclear form factor of the form given by (B. 49). He
found that the terms with $G_{2}(\infty)$ are missing in this case if $\mathrm{m}^{2}(1+\ell)$ is much larger than the inverse square of the nuclear radius, i.e., $\mathrm{m}^{2}(1+\ell)^{2} / \mathrm{d} \gg 1$ in the notation of (B.49). Therefore this term can appear only when the form factor does not become negligible for $t$ greater than $m^{2}(1+\ell)^{2}$. From this derivation it is not obvious whether the terms with $G_{2}(\infty)$ should be kept for muon pair production because the expression $\mathrm{m}_{\mu}^{2} / \mathrm{d}=(0.01 / 0.164) \mathrm{A}^{2 / 3}$ is not much larger than unity when $A$ is small. However comparisons with the exact calculation using (II. 7) for a Be nucleus ( $\mathrm{A}=9$ ) shows that it is a better approximation to drop this term than keeping it when calculating the muon pair production.
(ii) The coefficient of X in (III.5) is proportional to the differential cross section of two real photon annihilation, $\mathrm{d} \sigma\left(\gamma+\gamma \rightarrow \ell^{+}+\ell^{-}\right) / \mathrm{d}(\mathrm{p} \cdot \mathrm{k})$ (see Eq. (C.1) of Kim and Tsai ${ }^{43}$ (1973)). In the Weizsacker-Williams approximation, one obtains exactly the term proportional to X . Therefore the terms proportional to $G_{2}(\infty)$ can be regarded as the correction to the W.W. approximation due to the fact that in the pair production, one of the photon in the reaction $\gamma+\gamma \rightarrow \ell^{+}+\ell^{-}$ is off the mass shell. This also explains why terms with $G_{2}(\infty)$ in ( $\Pi$. 7 ) will not show up if large $t$ events are suppressed by the target form factors. As a consequence of this, the W.W. approximation actually works better for muon pair production than for electron pair production in the calculation of $\mathrm{d} \sigma / \mathrm{d} \Omega \mathrm{d}$ p. For the calculation of $d \sigma / d p$, the W.W. approximation yields a result identical to (III. 7) regardless of the behavior of form factors except for the Coulomb correction term f. This observation is of great practical importance, because it takes less than one hour of work to obtain (III. 7) from the W.W. method ${ }^{43}$ whereas it takes about one month of hard work to obtain the same result from Eq. (II.7).
(iii) The fact that Eq. (III.1) is equivalent to Eq. (III.5), when conditions specified by (B.4) are satisfied, is probably the best justification for the upper
cut-off $t_{u p}=m^{2}(1+\ell)$ of the integration in the definition of $X$ used in the W.W. method proposed by Kim and Tsai (1973). ${ }^{43}$ In the classical W.W. method, the uncertainty principle must be invoked to obtain a cut-off of this magnitude but one does not know exactly what expression should be used. The quantity X is proportional to the pseudo photon flux in the W.W. method. Our $X^{e l}$ is related to the quantity $\Gamma$ of Olsen-Maximon ${ }^{42}$ by

$$
\begin{equation*}
X^{\mathrm{el}}=\mathrm{z}^{2}\left[2 \Gamma+3+2 \mathrm{f}\left((\mathrm{Z} \alpha)^{2}\right)\right] \tag{III.8}
\end{equation*}
$$

Equation (III. 7) can also be written in terms of the functions $\varphi_{1}$ and $\varphi_{2}$ introduced by Bethe-Heitler ${ }^{13}$ for the elastic scattering part and functions $\psi_{1}$ and $\psi_{2}$ introduced by Wheeler-Lamb ${ }^{14}$ for the inelastic scattering part:

$$
\begin{align*}
\frac{\mathrm{d} \sigma}{\mathrm{~d} p} & =\frac{\alpha \mathrm{r}_{0}^{2}}{\mathrm{k}}\left[\left(\frac{4}{3} \mathrm{x}^{2}-\frac{4}{3} \mathrm{x}+1\right)\left[Z^{2}\left(\varphi_{1}-\frac{4}{3} \ln Z-4 \mathrm{f}\right)+\mathrm{Z}\left(\psi_{1}-\frac{8}{3} \ln Z\right)\right]\right. \\
& \left.-\frac{2}{3} x(1-x)\left[Z^{2}\left(\varphi_{1}-\varphi_{2}\right)+Z\left(\psi_{1}-\psi_{2}\right)\right]\right] \tag{III.9}
\end{align*}
$$

where

$$
\begin{align*}
& \mathrm{Z}^{2}\left(\varphi_{1}-\frac{4}{3} \ln Z\right) \equiv 2 \int_{0}^{\infty} \frac{\mathrm{X}^{\mathrm{el}}}{(1+\ell)^{2}} \mathrm{~d} \ell  \tag{III.10}\\
& \mathrm{Z}^{2}\left(\varphi_{2}-\frac{4}{3} \ln \mathrm{Z}\right) \equiv 12 \int_{0}^{\infty} \frac{\ell \mathrm{X}^{\mathrm{el}}}{(1+\ell)^{4}} \mathrm{~d} \ell  \tag{III.11}\\
& \mathrm{Z}\left(\psi_{1}-\frac{8}{3} \ln Z\right) \equiv 2 \int_{0}^{\infty} \frac{\mathrm{X}^{\mathrm{inel}}}{(1+\ell)^{2}} \mathrm{~d} \ell  \tag{III.12}\\
& \mathrm{Z}\left(\psi_{2}-\frac{8}{3} \ln Z\right) \equiv 12 \int_{0}^{\infty} \frac{\ell \mathrm{X}^{\text {inel }}}{(1+\ell)^{4}} \mathrm{~d} \ell \tag{III.13}
\end{align*}
$$

In order to obtain $\varphi_{1}, \varphi_{2}, \psi_{1}$ and $\psi_{2}$, we have to perform integrations with respect to $t$ and $\ell$. Both of these integrations can be done analytically for Hydrogen and Helium form factors, Eqs. (B. 12, 13, 14, 16, 17 and 18), and the simple form factors, Eqs. (B. 36 and 37), given in Appendix B. The form factors for other elements, $\mathrm{Li}, \mathrm{Be}, \mathrm{B}$, etc. and Thomas-Fermi atoms can be integrated only numerically. Bethe ${ }^{44}$ (1934) has derived approximate formulas in which the variable $\ell$ in (III. 10) through (III. 13) is already integrated out, his results are $\left(Q^{2} \equiv \mathrm{t}\right)$

$$
\begin{align*}
& \varphi_{1}-\frac{4}{3} \ln \mathrm{Z}=4\left[1+\mathrm{Z}^{-2} \int_{\delta}^{\mathrm{m}}(\mathrm{Q}-\delta)^{2} \mathrm{G}_{2}^{\mathrm{el}} \mathrm{Q}^{-3} \mathrm{dQ}\right],  \tag{III.14}\\
& \varphi_{2}-\frac{4}{3} \ln \mathrm{Z}=4\left[5 / 6+\mathrm{Z}^{-2} \int_{\delta}^{\mathrm{m}}\left(\mathrm{Q}^{3}-6 \delta^{3} \mathrm{Q} \ln (\mathrm{Q} / \delta)+3 \delta^{2} \mathrm{Q}-4 \delta^{3}\right) \mathrm{G}_{2}^{\mathrm{el}} \mathrm{Q}^{-4} \mathrm{dQ}\right] \\
& \psi_{1}-\frac{8}{3} \ln \mathrm{Z}=4\left[1+\mathrm{Z}^{-1} \int_{\delta}^{\mathrm{m}}(\mathrm{Q}-\delta)^{2} \mathrm{G}_{2}^{\mathrm{inel}} \mathrm{Q}^{-3} \mathrm{dQ}\right],  \tag{III.15}\\
& \text { (III. 15) }^{2}-\frac{8}{3} \ln \mathrm{Z}=4\left[5 / 6+\mathrm{Z}^{-1} \int_{\delta}^{\mathrm{m}}\left(\mathrm{Q}^{3}-6 \delta^{2} \mathrm{Q} \ln (\mathrm{Q} / \delta)+3 \delta^{2} \mathrm{Q}-4 \delta^{3}\right) \mathrm{G}_{2}^{\mathrm{el}} \mathrm{Q}^{-4} \mathrm{~d} \mathrm{Q}\right]
\end{align*}
$$

(III. 17)
where $\delta=\mathrm{m}^{2} \mathrm{k} /\left(2 E E^{\prime}\right)$ and $\mathrm{E}^{\prime}=\mathrm{k}-\mathrm{E}$. Bethe's formula are only approximately true. Since the integration with respect to $\ell$ in (III. 9) through (III. 13) can be carried out analytically for the form factors of hydrogen without using the Bethe's approximation we shall be able to check the accuracy of the latter in Section III. 3 after we derive the analytical expressions for $\varphi_{1}, \varphi_{2}, \psi_{1}$ and $\psi_{2}$ for hydrogen and helium atoms in the next subsection.

## 2. Hydrogen and Helium Atoms

The atomic form factors for hydrogen are known exactly and they are given by (B. 13) and(B. 14). It happens that the analytical expressions for
$\mathrm{X}_{\mathrm{el}}, \mathrm{X}_{\text {inel }}, \varphi_{1}, \varphi_{2}, \psi_{1}$ and $\psi_{2}$ can be obtained from (III. 6, 9, 10, 11, 12 and 13) when the atomic form factors have these particular forms. As discussed in Appendix B, the elastic and inelastic helium atomic form factors can also be written in the above form if the correlation between the two atomic electrons is ignored. The uncorrelated wave function of the ground state of He atom was investigated by Hylleraas ${ }^{45}$ (1929) using the variational method. The correlated wave function was investigated by Schull and Löwdin ${ }^{46}$ (1956). Knasel ${ }^{47}$ (1968) calculated the cross section for the pair production using both the correlated and uncorrelated wave functions. He found that two versions differ at most by . $2 \%$, hence we shall use the uncorrelated wave function for simplicity. The expression of X for H and He atoms can be written as

$$
\begin{align*}
& \mathrm{X}=\mathrm{X}_{\mathrm{el}}+\mathrm{X}_{\mathrm{inel}}, \\
& \mathrm{X}_{\mathrm{el}} / \mathrm{Z}^{2}=2 \ln (\mathrm{~m} / \delta)-\ln \left(1+\mathrm{B}^{2}\right)+1 / 6-(4 / 3) /\left(1+\mathrm{B}^{2}\right)+(1 / 6) /\left(1+\mathrm{B}^{2}\right)^{2} \tag{III.18}
\end{align*}
$$

$$
\begin{align*}
\mathrm{X}_{\text {inel }} / \mathrm{Z} & =2 \ln (\mathrm{~m} / \delta)-\ln \left(1+\mathrm{B}^{2}\right)+11 / 6-4 \mathrm{~B}^{-2} \ln \left(1+\mathrm{B}^{2}\right) \\
& +(4 / 3) /\left(1+\mathrm{B}^{2}\right)-(1 / 6) /\left(1+\mathrm{B}^{2}\right)^{2} \tag{III.19}
\end{align*}
$$

where

$$
\begin{align*}
& \delta=\left(t_{\min }^{\prime}\right)^{1 / 2} /(1+\ell)=m^{2} /[2 \mathrm{kx}(1-\mathrm{x})]  \tag{III.20}\\
& B=2 \alpha \mathrm{~m}_{\left.\mathrm{e}^{\eta /\left(t_{\min }^{\prime}\right.}\right)^{1 / 2},} \tag{III.21}
\end{align*}
$$

$\mathrm{Z}=1, \eta=1$ for hydrogen and $\mathrm{Z}=2, \eta=1.6875$ for He. We note that X is not very sensitive to the change in production angle and atomic radius. Thus the angular distributions in pair production and bremsstrahlung are mostly determined by the coefficient of X in (III.5) and (III. 80). When the energy is high
and the production angle is small we have $B \gg 1$ except when x is very close to 1 or 0 . When $\mathrm{B} \gg 1$, the screening is complete, in which case we have

Complete Screening Case ( $\mathrm{B} \gg 1$ ),

$$
\begin{align*}
& \mathrm{X}_{\mathrm{el}} / \mathrm{Z}^{2}=2 \ln (\mathrm{~m} / \mathrm{B} \delta)+1 / 6  \tag{III.22}\\
& \mathrm{X}_{\text {inel }} / \mathrm{Z}=2 \ln (\mathrm{~m} / \mathrm{B} \delta)+11 / 6 \tag{III.23}
\end{align*}
$$

On the other hand when the screening is nonexistent, we have
No Screening Case ( $\mathrm{B} \ll 1$ ),

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{X}_{\mathrm{el}} / \mathrm{Z}^{2}=\mathrm{X}_{\mathrm{inel}} / \mathrm{Z}=2 \ln (\mathrm{~m} / \delta)-1 \tag{III.24}
\end{equation*}
$$

The integrations with respect to $l$ can be carried out analytically, we obtain from (III. 10) through (III. 13), using the expression of X given by (III. 18) and (III. 19) :

$$
\begin{align*}
\varphi_{1}-\frac{4}{3} \ln \mathrm{Z} & =4 \ln [1 /(2 \eta \alpha)]+13 / 3 \\
& -2 \ln \left(1+\mathrm{C}^{2}\right)-(13 / 2) \mathrm{C} \arctan (1 / \mathrm{C})+(1 / 6) /\left(1+\mathrm{C}^{-2}\right), \quad \text { (III. 25) } \\
& \cdot \\
\varphi_{2}-\frac{4}{3} \ln \mathrm{Z} & =4 \ln [1 /(2 \eta \alpha)]+11 / 3 \\
- & 2 \ln \left(1+\mathrm{C}^{2}\right)+25 \mathrm{C}^{2}\left(1-\mathrm{C} \arctan \mathrm{C}^{-1}\right)-14 \mathrm{C}^{2} \ln \left(1+\mathrm{C}^{-2}\right)  \tag{III.26}\\
\psi_{1}-\frac{8}{3} \ln Z & =4 \ln [1 /(2 \eta \alpha) \cdot]+23 / 3  \tag{III.27}\\
- & 2 \ln \left(1+\mathrm{C}^{2}\right)-17.5 \mathrm{C} \arctan \mathrm{C}^{-1}+8 \mathrm{C}^{2} \ln \left(1+\mathrm{C}^{-2}\right)-(1 / 6) /\left(1+\mathrm{C}^{-2}\right)
\end{align*}
$$

$$
\begin{align*}
\psi_{2}-\frac{8}{3} \ln Z & =4 \ln [1 /(2 \eta \alpha)]+21 / 3 \\
- & 2 \ln \left(1+C^{2}\right)-105 C^{2}\left(1-C \arctan C^{-1}\right)+50 C^{2} \ln \left(1+C^{-2}\right) \\
& -24 C^{2}\left\{-\ln C^{2} \ln \left(1+C^{-2}\right)+\Phi\left(1+C^{-2}\right)-\Phi(1)\right\} \tag{III.28}
\end{align*}
$$

where $\mathrm{C}=\delta /(2 \alpha \mathrm{~m} \eta)$ and $\Phi(\mathrm{x})$ is the Spence function (or Euler's dilogarithm) defined by

$$
\begin{equation*}
\Phi(x)=-\int_{0}^{x} \frac{\ln |1-y|}{y} d y \tag{III.29}
\end{equation*}
$$

whose numerical values can be obtained by a computer using the following formulas:

If $|x| \leq 1, \quad \Phi(x)=x+\frac{1}{4} x^{2}+\frac{1}{9} x^{3}+\ldots+\left(x^{n} / n^{2}\right)+\ldots$
$\Phi(1)=\pi^{2} / 6$ and $\Phi(-1)=-\pi^{2} / 12$.

If $x>1, \Phi(x)=-\frac{1}{2} \ln ^{2}|x|+\pi^{2} / 3-\Phi(1 / x)$.
If $x<-1, \Phi(x)=-\frac{1}{2} \ln ^{2}|x|-\pi^{2} / 6-\Phi(1 / x)$.
Following Wheeler-Lamb, ${ }^{14}$ we give $\varphi_{1}$ and $\varphi_{2}$ as functions of a variable $\gamma$ defined by

$$
\begin{equation*}
\gamma=\frac{100 \mathrm{mk}}{\mathrm{EE}^{\prime} \mathrm{Z}^{1 / 3}}=200 \delta /\left(\mathrm{m}_{\mathrm{e}} \mathrm{Z}^{1 / 3}\right) \tag{III.30}
\end{equation*}
$$

and $\psi_{1}$ and $\psi_{2}$ as functions of $\epsilon$ defined by

$$
\begin{equation*}
\epsilon=\frac{100 \mathrm{mk}}{\mathrm{EE}^{\prime} \mathrm{Z}^{2 / 3}}=200 \delta /\left(\mathrm{m}_{\mathrm{e}^{2}} \mathrm{Z}^{2 / 3}\right) \tag{III.31}
\end{equation*}
$$

where

$$
\mathrm{E}^{\prime}=\mathrm{k}-\mathrm{E} .
$$

The quantity C in (III. 25) through (III. 28) can be written in terms of $\gamma$ or $\epsilon$ as

$$
\begin{equation*}
\overrightarrow{\mathrm{C}}=\gamma \mathrm{Z}^{1 / 3} /(400 \alpha \eta)=\epsilon \mathrm{Z}^{2 / 3} /(400 \alpha \eta) \tag{III.32}
\end{equation*}
$$

The reason for using the variables $\gamma$ and $\epsilon$ is that for Thomas-Fermi model $\varphi_{1}(\gamma), \varphi_{2}(\gamma), \psi_{1}(\epsilon)$ and $\psi_{2}(\epsilon)$ are universal functions independent of $Z$. Since we are going to use Thomas Fermi model for all elements with $Z \geq 5$, it is convenient to use these variables also for light elements for the purpose of making comparisons later.

When the screening is complete, we have $\gamma=\epsilon=\mathrm{C}=0$, hence

$$
\begin{align*}
& \varphi_{1}(0)=4 \ln \left[\mathrm{Z}^{1 / 3} /(2 \eta \alpha)\right]+13 / 3=\left\{\begin{array}{l}
21.2417 \text { for } \mathrm{H} \\
20.0729 \text { for } \mathrm{He}
\end{array},\right.  \tag{III.33}\\
& \varphi_{2}(0)=\varphi_{1}(0)-2 / 3,  \tag{III.34}\\
& \psi_{1}(0)=4 \ln \left[\mathrm{Z}^{2 / 3} /(2 \eta \alpha)\right]+23 / 3=\left\{\begin{array}{l}
24.5750 \text { for } \mathrm{H} \\
24.3304 \text { for } \mathrm{He}
\end{array},\right.  \tag{III.35}\\
& \psi_{2}(0)=\psi_{1}(0)-2 / 3 . \tag{III.36}
\end{align*}
$$

When the screening is nonexistent, we have $C \gg 1$, hence

$$
\begin{align*}
& \varphi_{1}(\gamma)=\varphi_{2}(\gamma)=4 \ln (200 / \gamma)-2 \\
& \psi_{1}(\epsilon)=\psi_{2}(\epsilon)=4 \ln (200 / \epsilon)-2 \tag{III.37}
\end{align*}
$$

The numerical values of $\varphi_{1}(\gamma), \varphi_{2}(\gamma), \psi_{1}(\epsilon)$ and $\psi_{2}(\epsilon)$ for a hydrogen atom are shown in Table III. 1 and those for a helium atom are shown in Table III.2. The values of $\varphi_{1}(0)$ and $\psi_{1}(0)$ given by (III.33) and (III.35) are related to the radiation logarithms $L_{\text {rad }}$ and $L_{\text {rad }}^{\prime}$ respectively and they come in the definition of radiation lengths of materials as will be shown in Section III.B. In the no screening limit, the
expressions for $\mathrm{X}_{\mathrm{el}} / \mathrm{Z}^{2}$ and $\mathrm{X}_{\text {inel }} / \mathrm{Z}$ given by (III. 24) and the expressions for $\varphi_{1}, \varphi_{Z}, \psi_{1}$ and $\psi_{2}$ given by (III. 37) are universal functions independent of materials. The numerical values of (III.37) are tabulated in the last column of Table III.4. We note that when $\gamma>2, \varphi_{1}(\gamma)$ and $\varphi_{2}(\gamma)$ are given approximately by the no screening expression, whereas $\psi_{1}(\epsilon)$ and $\psi_{2}(\epsilon)$ approach the no screening limit much earlier, roughly at $\epsilon \sim 1$.

## 3. Checking the Accuracy of Bethe Approximation

In the previous subsection we have derived the analytical expressions for $\varphi_{1}, \varphi_{2}, \psi_{1}$ and $\psi_{2}$ without using the Bethe approximation ${ }^{44}$ (III. 14 to 17). In Table III. 3 the values of $\varphi_{1}, \varphi_{2}, \psi_{1}$ and $\psi_{2}$ for a hydrogen atom using the Bethe approximation are tabulated, which are to be compared with the results given in Table III. 1. We note that the Bethe approximation is in general very good, especially when the screening is effective. We shall assume that the Bethe approximation yield results with the same degree of accuracy when applies to other atoms for which the analytical expressions for $\varphi_{1}, \varphi_{2}, \psi_{1}$ and $\psi_{2}$ are not obtainable.

## 4. Thomas-Fermi Atoms

When Z is large, Thomas-Fermi model of atoms can be used. We shall use the Moliere representation of Thomas-Fermi atom discussed in Appendix B. Using these form factors and the Bethe's approximation, (III. 14) through (III. 17), we obtain the numerical values for $\varphi_{1}(\gamma), \varphi_{2}(\gamma), \psi_{1}(\epsilon)$ and $\psi_{2}(\epsilon)$; the results are shown in the columns labeled "TFM" in Table III.4. Since numerical tables are hard to use in the practical application, we have constructed approximate analytical expressions which reproduce the numerical values obtained above to within $\frac{1}{2} \%$ 。

These expressions are:

$$
\begin{align*}
\varphi_{1}(\gamma) & =20.863-2 \ln \left[1+(0.55846 \gamma)^{2}\right] \\
& -4[1-0.6 \exp (-0.9 \gamma)-0.4 \exp (-1.5 \gamma)],  \tag{III.38}\\
\varphi_{2}(\gamma) & =\varphi_{1}(\gamma)-\frac{2}{3} \frac{1}{1+6.5 \gamma+6 \gamma^{2}},  \tag{III.39}\\
\psi_{1}(\epsilon) & =28.340-2 \ln \left[1+(3.621 \epsilon)^{2}\right] \\
& -4[1-0.7 \exp (-8 \epsilon)-0.3 \exp (-29.2 \epsilon)],  \tag{III.40}\\
\psi_{2}(\epsilon) & =\psi_{1}(\epsilon)-\frac{2}{3} \frac{1}{1+40 \epsilon+400 \epsilon^{2}} . \tag{III.41}
\end{align*}
$$

In Table III. 4, the columns labeled "Analytical Simulation" refer to the results using the above equations. These equations are not entirely obtained by curve fitting. They possess the following general properties which all these functions must have:

1. $\varphi_{1}(\gamma), \varphi_{2}(\gamma), \psi_{1}(\epsilon)$ and $\psi_{2}(\epsilon)$ are all monotonically decreasing functions, and in the no screening limit all of them must reduce to the common analytical expression given by (III. 37).
2. The relations (III. 34) and (III. 36) must be satisfied in the complete screening limit, i.e.,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\varphi_{1}(0)-\varphi_{2}(0)=\psi_{1}(0)-\psi_{2}(0)=2 / 3 . \tag{III.42}
\end{equation*}
$$

Also in general, we have

$$
\varphi_{1}(\gamma) \geq \varphi_{2}(\gamma) \quad \text { and } \quad \psi_{1}(\epsilon) \geq \psi_{2}(\epsilon)
$$

where the equality signs hold only when $\gamma$ and $\epsilon$ are large.
3. $\varphi_{1}(0)$ and $\psi_{1}(0)$ determine the radiation length of materials [see
(III. 65)] , therefore these two numbers must be fitted first, namely

$$
\begin{equation*}
\varphi_{1}(0)=20,863 \text { and } \quad \psi_{1}(0)=28.352 \tag{III.43}
\end{equation*}
$$

The particular analytical forms chosen in the above will become obvious after the next discussion.

In order to calculate energy-angle distribution, $\mathrm{d} \sigma / \mathrm{d} \Omega \mathrm{dp}$ and $\mathrm{d} \sigma / \mathrm{d} \Omega_{\mathrm{k}} \mathrm{dk}$, we have to know $\mathrm{X}_{\mathrm{el}}$ and $\mathrm{X}_{\text {inel }}$. However, the angular distribution of bremsstrahlung and pair production are mostly determined by the multiple scatterings in the target, rather than the production mechanism. Therefore $X_{e l}$ and $X_{i n e l}$ obtained from using the simple form factors discussed in Appendix B, see Eq. (B. 38) and Eq. (B. 39), should be adequate. The numerical values are only slightly greater, at most $4 \%$, than those of Thomas-Fermi model in the intermediate screening region. In both the complete screening and no screening limits, the results must agree with that of Thomas-Fermi because of the way in which the simple form factors are constructed. In the following we give the expressions for $\mathrm{X}_{\mathrm{el}}, \mathrm{X}_{\mathrm{inel}}$, $\varphi_{1}, \varphi_{2}, \psi_{1}$ and $\psi_{2}$ corresponding to the simple atomic form factors given by (B. 38) and (B. 39):

$$
\begin{align*}
& x_{e l}=z^{2}\left[\ln \frac{a^{2} m^{2}(1+\ell)^{2}}{a^{2} t_{\min }^{\prime}+1}-1\right]  \tag{III.44}\\
& X_{\text {inel }}=z\left[\ln \frac{a^{\prime}{ }^{2} m^{2}(1+\ell)^{2}}{a^{\prime 2} t_{\min }^{\prime}+1}-1\right]  \tag{III.45}\\
& \varphi_{1}=2\left(1+\ln a^{2} z^{2 / 3} m_{e}^{2}\right)-2 \ln \left(1+b^{2}\right)-4 b \arctan \left(b^{-1}\right), \tag{III.46}
\end{align*}
$$

$$
\begin{align*}
\varphi_{2} & =2\left(2 / 3+\ln \mathrm{a}^{2} \mathrm{z}^{2 / 3} \mathrm{~m}_{\mathrm{e}}^{2}\right)-2 \ln \left(1+\mathrm{b}^{2}\right) \\
& +8 \mathrm{~b}^{2}\left\{1-\mathrm{b} \arctan \left(\mathrm{~b}^{-1}\right)-0.75 \ln \left(1+\mathrm{b}^{-2}\right)\right\},  \tag{III.47}\\
\psi_{1} & =2\left(1+\ln \mathrm{a}^{\prime^{2}} \mathrm{z}^{4 / 3} \mathrm{~m}_{\mathrm{e}}^{2}\right)-2 \ln \left(1+\mathrm{b}^{\prime^{2}}\right)-4 \mathrm{~b}^{\prime} \arctan \left(\mathrm{b}^{-1}\right),  \tag{III.48}\\
\psi_{2} & =2\left(2 / 3+\ln {\mathrm{a}^{\prime}}^{2} \mathrm{z}^{4 / 3} \mathrm{~m}_{\mathrm{e}}^{2}\right)-2 \ln \left(1+\mathrm{b}^{\prime 2}\right) \\
& +8{b^{\prime}}^{2}\left\{1-\mathrm{b} \arctan \left(\mathrm{~b}^{\prime^{-1}}\right)-0.75 \ln \left(1+\mathrm{b}^{\mathrm{t}^{-2}}\right)\right\} \tag{III.49}
\end{align*}
$$

where a and $a^{\prime}$ are the atomic parameters which appear in the simple form factors (B. 38) and (B.39) respectively. They are tabulated in Table B.4. b and $\mathrm{b}^{\prime}$ are $\mathrm{b}=\mathrm{a} \hat{o}$ and $\mathrm{b}^{\prime}=\mathrm{a}^{\prime} \hat{\delta}$, where

$$
\begin{equation*}
\delta=\sqrt{\mathrm{t}_{\min }^{1}} /(1+\ell)=\frac{\mathrm{m}^{2} \mathrm{k}}{2 \mathrm{E}(\mathrm{k}-\mathrm{E})} . \tag{III.50}
\end{equation*}
$$

For Thomas-Fermi-Moliere atoms, we have

$$
\begin{align*}
& \varphi_{1}(0)=2\left(1+\ln \mathrm{a}^{2} \mathrm{z}^{2 / 3} \mathrm{~m}_{\ell}^{2}\right)=20.863,  \tag{III.51}\\
& \psi_{1}(0)=2\left(1+\ln \mathrm{a}^{\prime 2} \mathrm{z}^{4 / 3} \mathrm{~m}_{\ell}^{2}\right)=28.340,  \tag{III.52}\\
& b=0.55846 \gamma  \tag{III.53}\\
& b^{\prime}=3.6201 \epsilon \tag{III.54}
\end{align*}
$$

Substituting these relations into (III. 46 through 49) and compare the results with (III. 38 through 41), the reader will see how we have obtained the latter. We have obtained them by slightly changing the former to fit the numerical results given by "TFM" in Table III.4. The column labeled "Monopole Simulation" refers to the numerical results of using (III. 46 through 49) with parameters given by (III. 51 through 54). The name monopole comes from the fact that the atomic form
factor F defined in (B. 7) has a monopole structure for the simple form factor defined in (B. 38).

Another way to simulate the Thomas-Fermi-Moliere model is to use the hydrogen like form factors, regarding $\eta$ in (III. 25) and (III. 27) as two different parameters determined by the values of $\varphi_{1}$ and $\psi_{1}$ in the complete screening limit given by (III.43). The desired $\varphi_{1}$ and $\varphi_{2}$ can be obtained from Eqs. (III. 25) and (III. 26) by setting

$$
\begin{equation*}
\eta=\frac{\mathrm{z}^{1 / 3} \exp (13 / 12)}{2 \alpha 184.15} \tag{III.55}
\end{equation*}
$$

and the desired $\psi_{1}$ and $\psi_{2}$ can be obtained from Eqs (III. 27) and (III. 28) by setting

$$
\begin{equation*}
\eta=\frac{\mathrm{z}^{2 / 3} \exp (23 / 3)}{2 \alpha 1194} \tag{III.56}
\end{equation*}
$$

The results of this simulation are given in the column labeled "Dipole Simulation" in Table III.4. The name "dipole" comes from the fact that the atomic form factor F for a hydrogen atom has a dipole structure.

Let us discuss the numerical results shown in Table III.4:

1. As mentioned previously, in the limit of large $\gamma$ and $\epsilon$, all the functions $\varphi_{1}(\gamma), \varphi_{2}(\gamma), \psi_{1}(\epsilon)$ and $\psi_{2}(\epsilon)$ reduce to the common expression given by Eq。(III. 37), whose numerical values are also tabulated in the column labeled "Unscreened Target" in Table III.4. We notice that the inelastic screening functions $\psi_{1}(\epsilon)$ and $\psi_{2}(\epsilon)$ approach the asymptotic form much sooner than the elastic screening functions $\varphi_{1}(\gamma)$ and $\varphi_{2}(\gamma)$ do. Also the approach to the asymptotic form is the earliest for the "Dipole Simulation" and the next is the "Monopole Simulation" and the last is the "TFM"。 Since "Dipole Simulation" uses the hydrogen form factor and "TFM" is supposed to be good when Z is large, we expect that for
small Z elements the true values of the screening functions must lie somewhere between "Dipole Simulation" and "TFM"。 "Monopole Simulation" has such a property.
2. In Section 1 C of Appendix B, we show that the Thomas-Fermi-Moliere model of atom is applicable for clements with $Z \geq 5$ as far as the calculation of $\varphi_{1}(0)$ is concerned. Our investigation here shows that functions $\varphi_{1}(\gamma), \varphi_{2}(\gamma)$, $\psi_{1}(\epsilon)$ and $\psi_{2}(\epsilon)$ are relatively insensitive to the detail of the atomic form factors as long as they are normalized correctly at $\gamma=0$ and $\epsilon=0$. "Monopole Simulation" differs from "TFM" by $2 \%$ at most and "Dipole Simulation" differs from "TFM" by $4 \%$ at most.
3. At high energies where the screening is almost complete in large part of the spectrum, the places these differences show up occupy but a small fraction of the total spectrum. The difference is appreciable only when

$$
\begin{equation*}
0.2<\gamma<3.0 \tag{III.57}
\end{equation*}
$$

and

$$
\begin{equation*}
0.02<\epsilon<0.6 \text { 。 } \tag{IП.58}
\end{equation*}
$$

Using the definition of $\gamma$ and $\epsilon$ given in (III. 30) and (III. 31), we see that there are two small regions in the pair production spectrum, at high energy and low energy tips, which are relatively sensitive to the detail of the form factors. Since the elastic contribution is more important than the inelastic unless Z is very small, let us consider the elastic case for example. From (III.57) and (III. 30) we obtain

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{100 \mathrm{~m}_{\mathrm{e}}}{3.0 \mathrm{kZ}^{1 / 3}}<(1-\mathrm{x} \text { or } \mathrm{x})<\frac{100 \mathrm{~m}_{\mathrm{e}}}{0.2 \mathrm{kZ}^{1 / 3}} \tag{III.59}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $x=E / k$. For $k=10 \mathrm{GeV}$, the right hand side is $1 /\left(40 Z^{1 / 3}\right)$.

On the other hand for the bremsstrahlung spectrum only the high energy tip is sensitive to the detail of the form factors, the corresponding inequality is

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{100 \mathrm{~m}_{\mathrm{e}}}{3.0 \mathrm{EZ}^{1 / 3}}<1-\mathrm{y}<\frac{100 \mathrm{~m}_{\mathrm{e}}}{0.2 \mathrm{EZ}^{1 / 3}} \tag{III.60}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $y=k / E$.
Let us summarize the result of this subsection by the following prescription:

1. For hydrogen and He atoms, $\mathrm{d} \sigma / \mathrm{d} \Omega \mathrm{dp}$ can be obtained from Eq. (III. 5) with X given by (III. 18) and (III. 19) . d $\sigma / \mathrm{dp}$ can be obtained from Eq. (III. 9) with $\varphi_{1}, \varphi_{2}, \psi_{1}$ and $\psi_{2}$ given by Eqs. (III. 25, 26, 27 and 28).
2. For $\mathrm{Z} \geq 3, \mathrm{~d} \sigma / \mathrm{d} \Omega \mathrm{dp}$ can be obtained from Eq. (III.5) with X given by (III.44) and (III.45) and the parameters a and $\mathrm{a}^{\prime}$ given in Table B. 4.
3. For $\mathrm{d} \sigma / \mathrm{dp}$, we use Eq. (III. 9) with $\varphi_{1}, \varphi_{2}, \psi_{1}$ and $\psi_{2}$ given by Eqs. (III. 46 through 49) for $Z=3$ and $Z=4$, and Eqs. (III. 38 through 41) for $Z \geq 5$.

The angular distribution of an electron for the pair production at small angles is mostly determined by the multiple scattering in the target rather than by the angular distribution of the production. Hence in general one needs to know only very qualitative features of $d \sigma / d \Omega d p$. This is the reason why we did not try to give a better prescription than 2. above, which is accurate only to within $4 \%$ as discussed before.
$\mathrm{d} \sigma_{\mathrm{b}} / \mathrm{d} \Omega_{\mathrm{k}} \mathrm{dk}$ and $\mathrm{d} \sigma_{\mathrm{b}} / \mathrm{dk}$ of the bremsstrahlung can be obtained from Eq. (III. 80) and (III. 82) with X, $\varphi_{1}, \varphi_{2}, \psi_{1}$ and $\psi_{2}$ given for various atoms prescribed above.

## 5. Total Pair Production Cross Sections

Equation (II. 9) can be integrated with respect to p to obtain the total cross section. The total pair production cross section is an important quantity because it
determines the attenuation constants for the photon in materials. In general, the integration can be carried out only numerically. However, when the energy is high ( $\mathrm{k}>10 \mathrm{GeV}$ ), the functions $\varphi_{1}(\gamma), \varphi_{2}(\gamma), \psi_{1}(\epsilon)$ and $\psi_{2}(\epsilon)$ can be approximated by their values at $\gamma=0$ and $\epsilon=0$, and the result can be integrated easily to yield

$$
\begin{align*}
\sigma(\infty)= & \frac{7}{9} \alpha \mathrm{r}_{0}^{2}\left[\mathrm{z}^{2}\left\{\varphi_{1}(0)-\frac{4}{3} \ln \mathrm{Z}-4 \mathrm{f}\right\}+\mathrm{Z}\left\{\psi_{1}(0)-\frac{8}{3} \ln \mathrm{Z}\right\}\right. \\
& \left.-\frac{2}{21}\left\{\mathrm{z}^{2}+\mathrm{z}\right\}\right] \tag{III.62}
\end{align*}
$$

where we have used the relations

$$
\begin{equation*}
\varphi_{1}(0)-\varphi_{2}(0)=\psi_{1}(0)-\psi_{2}(0)=2 / 3 . \tag{III.63}
\end{equation*}
$$

This is the cross section at an infinite energy. The numerical values of $\sigma(\infty)$ for various elements together with the quantity

$$
\begin{equation*}
\xi=\frac{\sigma(\infty)-\sigma(\mathrm{k})}{\sigma(\infty)} \tag{III.64}
\end{equation*}
$$

as a function of photon energy are given in Table III.5. The values of $\sigma(\infty)$ are obtained from the values of radiation logarithms given in Table B. 2 and Eq. (II. 62).

In the calculation of the energy dependence of the cross section, $\xi$, we have included the correction due to the recoil of the target electron which was ignored in Eq. (III. 9). The exact calculation of the lowest order cross section for pair production off an electron target was first performed by Votruba (1948). This calculation involves eight Feynman diagrams. Earlier, Borsellino (1947) and Ghizzetti (1947) considered an approximation in which only two diagrams shown in Fig. 1 are retained. Mork (1967) made detailed numerical comparisons
between Votruba's and Borsellino's formulas. He found that when the incident photon is above 8 MeV , the difference between the two is less than $0.1 \%$. The cross section considered by Borsellino is a special case of the formula given in Section II. Letting $m=m_{i}=m_{f}=m_{e}$ and using the form factors corresponding to a pure Dirac particle, we obtained numerical results which are in complete agreement with the Borsellino cross section which was evaluated by Mork (1967). When $\mathrm{k}>50 \mathrm{MeV}$, the Borsellino cross section can be written analytically as

$$
\sigma_{\mathrm{B}}=\alpha \mathrm{r}_{0}^{2}\left\{\frac{28}{9} \mathrm{G}-8.074-\left[\frac{4}{3} \mathrm{G}^{3}-3 \mathrm{G}^{2}+6.84 \mathrm{G}-21.51\right] \mathrm{m}_{\mathrm{e}^{2}}\right\}
$$

where $G=\ln \left(2 k / m_{e}\right)$. The first two terms can also be obtained by integrating Eq. (III. 9) using Eq. (III. 37), therefore the square bracket term represents the correction due to the recoil. The fractional decrease in cross section due to recoil is thus given by

$$
\Delta(\mathrm{k})=\frac{\mathrm{m}_{\mathrm{e}}}{\mathrm{k}}\left(\frac{4}{3} \mathrm{G}^{3}-3 \mathrm{G}^{2}+6.84 \mathrm{G}-21.51\right) /\left(\frac{28}{9} \mathrm{G}-8.074\right) .
$$

This correction factor is derived without taking the screening into account. However the screening is important only when the momentum transfer is much less than $m_{e}$, whereas the recoil is important only when the momentum transfer is not negligible compared with $m_{e}$. Therefore we are allowed to consider two effects separately. Let us denote the total cross section without the recoil correction by $\sigma(\mathrm{k})$ and the inelastic part of this cross section by $\sigma_{i n}(\mathrm{k})$, then the expression for $\xi$ with recoil correction can be written as

$$
\xi=\frac{\sigma(\infty)-\sigma(\mathrm{k})}{\sigma(\infty)}+\frac{\sigma_{\mathrm{in}}(\mathrm{k})}{\sigma(\infty)} \Delta
$$

The numerical values of $\Delta$ are given at the bottom of Table III. 5. Because of $\mathrm{G}^{3}$ term, $\Delta$ is not negligible even at $\mathrm{k}=1 \mathrm{GeV} . \sigma_{\text {in }}(\mathrm{k}) / \sigma(\infty)$ is proportional to
$1 /(\mathrm{Z}+1)$, hence the recoil correction is more important for light elements. In the calculation for $\xi$, we have used Eqs. (III. 25) through (III. 28) for H and He , whereas for all other atoms we used the Thomas-Fermi-Moliere model, Eqs. (III. 38) through (III.41) and Eq. (III. 9). We note that $\xi$ is not negligible even at photon energy of a few GeV especially for light elements. The importance of the recoil correction to the incoherent part of the cross section was first emphasized by Knasel (1970) who did a very detailed study of $\sigma(\mathrm{k})$ from $H$ and He. It is comforting to know that our numerical results agree with his even though the intermediate steps involved in the two calculations are somewhat different. The effect of radiative corrections is not included in Table III. 5 . This effect can be accounted for by multiplying $\sigma(\infty)$ given in column 3 by a factor 1.0093 according to Mork and Olsen (1965).

## B. Radiation Lengths of Materials

When one is dealing with electrons and photons at high energies, it is convenient to measure the thickness of the material in units of radiation length.

Let us define the unit radiation length, denoted by $X_{0}$, of a material by

$$
\begin{align*}
X_{0}^{-1}=\alpha r_{0}^{2} N A^{-1} & {\left[Z^{2}\left\{\varphi_{1}(0)-\frac{4}{3} \ln Z-4 \mathrm{f}\right\}\right.} \\
& \left.+Z\left\{\psi_{1}(0)-\frac{8}{3} \ln Z\right\}\right] \tag{III.65}
\end{align*}
$$

or equivalently,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{X}_{0}=716.405 \mathrm{~A} /\left[\mathrm{Z}^{2}\left(\mathrm{~L}_{\mathrm{rad}}-\mathrm{f}\right)+\mathrm{Z} \mathrm{~L}_{\mathrm{rad}}^{\mathrm{r}}\right] \tag{III.66}
\end{equation*}
$$

In Table III. 6, we give the numerical values of $X_{0}$ from $Z=1$ to $Z=92$. In this Table, we have used the values of $L_{\text {rad }}$ and $L_{\text {rad }}^{\prime}$ from Table B. 2 for elements $Z \leq 4$, and for $Z \geq 5$ we have used the Thomas-Fermi-Moliere expressions derived in Appendix B:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{rad}}=\ln \left(184.15 \mathrm{Z}^{-1 / 3}\right) \tag{III.67}
\end{equation*}
$$

and

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{rad}}^{\prime}=\ln \left(1194 \mathrm{Z}^{-2 / 3}\right) \tag{III.68}
\end{equation*}
$$

There are many Tables of radiation lengths available in the literature which involve different degrees of sophistification in the calculation. Let us comment on some of the well known ones. The Table I in Bethe and Ashkin ${ }^{22}$ (1952) can be obtained from Eq. (III. 66) without the Coulomb correction $f$ and with the radiation logarithms given by

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{rad}}=\ln \left(183 \mathrm{Z}^{-1 / 3}\right) \tag{III.69}
\end{equation*}
$$

and

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{rad}}^{\prime}=\ln \left(1440 \mathrm{z}^{-2 / 3}\right) \tag{III.70}
\end{equation*}
$$

for all elements including Hydrogen. As a consequence they obtained for example, $\mathrm{X}_{0}$ for $\mathrm{H} \quad 58 \mathrm{gm} / \mathrm{cm}^{2}$ instead of our value of $63.05 \mathrm{gm} / \mathrm{cm}^{2}$ and for $\mathrm{Pb}(\mathrm{Z}=82) 5.8 \mathrm{gm} / \mathrm{cm}^{2}$ instead of our value of $6.37 \mathrm{gm} / \mathrm{cm}^{2}$. It is clear that (III. 69) and (III. 70) cannot be used for hydrogen and the Coulomb correction f is not negligible for lead. Therefore, the table given by Bethe and Askin cannot be trusted to within $10 \%$ 。

Table 5.24.1 of Rossi ${ }^{21}$ (1952) can be obtained by assuming that both $L_{r a d}$ and $L_{\text {rad }}^{\prime}$ are given by $\ln \left(183 \mathrm{Z}^{-1 / 3}\right)$ and the Coulomb correction is taken care of by multiplying (III. 66) by a factor

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left[1+0.12(\mathrm{Z} / 82)^{2}\right], \tag{III.71}
\end{equation*}
$$

and setting $f$ in (III.66) equal to zero. Since the inelastic contribution is relatively unimportant for high Z materials, Rossi's method gives fairly correct values for high Z materials but for light Z elements it is as bad as Bethe and Ashkins. ${ }^{22}$

Table I of Dovzhenko and Pomanski ${ }^{48}$ (1963), which is also reproduced in 1972 version of the Rosenfeld Tables, ${ }^{49}$ is closest to our Table III. 6. The slight difference in numerical values is due to the following reasons:

1. For H and He , we have used the analytical expressions for $L_{\text {rad }}$ and $L_{\text {rad }}^{\prime}$ given by (II. 33) and (ШI. 35), whereas Dovzhenko and Pomanski ${ }^{48}$ obtained $L_{\text {rad }}$ and $L_{\text {rad }}^{\prime}$ from numerical integrations, which is probably not accurate enough. Their radiation lengths for H and He are 62.6 and $93.1 \mathrm{gm} / \mathrm{cm}^{2}$ respectively.
2. For light elements, we used the same procedure to obtain $L_{\text {rad }}$, but a different procedure was used for $L_{\text {rad }}^{\prime}$. Dovzhenko and Pomanski interpolated $L_{\text {rad }}^{\prime}$ between $H$ and $N$ assuming that for $N$ the ratio $L_{r a d}^{\prime} / L_{r a d}$ is
given by

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{rad}}^{\prime} / \mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{rad}}=\ln \left(1400 \mathrm{Z}^{-2 / 3}\right) / \ln \left(191 \mathrm{Z}^{-1 / 3}\right) \tag{Ш.72}
\end{equation*}
$$

Our interpolation is between He and B , assuming that for B the ratio of radiation logarithm is given by

$$
\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{rad}}^{\prime} / \mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{rad}}=\ln \left(1194 \mathrm{Z}^{-2 / 3}\right) / \ln \left(184.15 \mathrm{Z}^{-1 / 3}\right)
$$

We do not know why they used the expression $L_{r a d}=\ln \left(191 \mathrm{Z}^{-1 / 3}\right)$ because their Fig. 1 clearly show that this is an overestimate and our expression $\ln \left(184.15 \mathrm{Z}^{-1 / 3}\right.$ ) will fit the dots in their Fig. 1 much better. Their use of the expression $L_{r a d}^{\prime}=\ln \left(1440 Z^{-2 / 3}\right)$ comes from the mislabeling of the graph in the original paper of Wheeler and Lamb ${ }^{14}$. (1939) which was later corrected in Errata in Wheeler and Lamb ${ }^{14}$ (1959). According to our calculation in Appendix B this number should be $\ln \left(1194 Z^{-2 / 3}\right)$.

Let us discuss some facts concerning the use of Table III. 6.
(a). If we ignore the term $(2 / 21)\left(Z^{2}+Z\right)$ in Eq. (III. 62), the total pair production cross section at infinite energy can be written as

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sigma(\infty)=\frac{7}{9} \frac{\mathrm{~A}}{\mathrm{X}_{0} \mathrm{~N}} \tag{III.73}
\end{equation*}
$$

At a finite photon energy, we have

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sigma(\mathrm{k})=\sigma(\infty)(1-\xi) \tag{III.74}
\end{equation*}
$$

The values of parameter $\xi$ for various elements are tabulated in Table IV. 5. Thus the attenuation of a photon beam in a target can be written as

$$
\begin{array}{r}
\exp \left[-\frac{7}{9} t(1-\xi)\right]  \tag{III.75}\\
-35-
\end{array}
$$

if the thickness of the target $t$ is measured in units of $X_{0}$. At high energy, $\xi$ is mutch less than one, but even at several $\mathrm{GeV} \xi$ can be a few percents as can be seen from Table III. 5.
(b). The term ignored, $(2 / 21)\left(\mathrm{Z}^{2}+\mathrm{Z}\right)$, comes from $\phi_{1}(0)-\phi_{2}(0)=\psi_{1}(0)-\psi_{2}(0)=2 / 3$. The relative importance of this term increases with Z as can be seen from (III. 62), but even for $\operatorname{Pb}(Z=82)$ the error involved is less than $0.7 \%$ 。 If one is unwilling to tolerate this kind of error, one should use the total cross sections in calculating the attenuation factor instcad of Eq. (III.75). The reason why this term is ignored in the definition of the radiation length is that one would like to use the radiation length in dealing with both the bremsstrahlung and the pair production, and the terms $\phi_{1}(0)-\phi_{2}(0)$ and $\psi_{1}(0)-\psi_{2}(0)$ appear with different sign and relative magnitude in two problems [compare (III. 62) with (III. 83)].
(c). Our definition of radiation length refers strictly to a free atom. We have ignored the effects due to molecular bindings, crystal structures, polarization of medium, etc. We have also ignored the radiative corrections. Using HeitlerLondon model of $\mathrm{H}_{2}$ molecule, Bernstein and Panofsky ${ }^{50}$ (1956) showed that in the complete screening limit the effect of the molecular binding is to increase the pair production cross section by $2.8 \%$, hence the radiation length for $\mathrm{H}_{2}$ is $61.283 \mathrm{gm} / \mathrm{cm}^{2}$ instead of $63.047 \mathrm{gm} / \mathrm{cm}^{2}$ shown in Table III. 6 for H. There seems to be no follow up calculations on this subject despite Bernstein and Panofsky's calculation indicates that the effect could be significant also for other molecules. The effects due to the crystal structure are investigated theoretically by Überall ${ }^{51}$ (1956, 1957). The bremsstrahlung produced by a thin crystal has many spikes and it is linearly polarized. Hence it is a source of linearly polarized semimonochromatic photon beam at high energy photon laboratories. This subject was extensively reviewed by Diambrini ${ }^{52}$ (1968). The attenuation constant
of a photon beam in a thick crystal is dependent on the polarization of the photon. Cabibbo, et al ${ }^{53}$ (1962) proposed that this fact can be used to obtain a polarized photon beam and also that it can be used as an analyser for the photon polarization. The most up to date discussion on this subject can be found in a paper by Eisele et al ${ }^{54}$ (1973). The effects of polarization of medium become important only when the energy is above 1000 GeV . The references on this subject can be traced back from the paper of Vartoloeev and Svetlolobov ${ }^{55}$ (1959).
(d). Assuming that the molecular binding can be ignored, we can calculate from Table III. 6 the radiation lengths of isotopes such as $\mathrm{D}_{2}$, chemical compounds such as $\mathrm{H}_{2} \mathrm{O}$ and $\mathrm{CH}_{2}$, and mixtures of molecules such as air. Let us calculate the radiation lengths of $\mathrm{D}_{2}, \mathrm{H}_{2} \mathrm{O}, \mathrm{CH}_{2}$ and air as examples:

Deuterium $\quad X_{0}\left(D_{2}\right)=X_{0}(D)=X_{0}\left(H_{2}\right) M(D) / M(H)$

$$
=63.047 \times 2=126.1 \mathrm{gm} / \mathrm{cm}^{2}
$$

$\mathrm{H}_{2} \mathrm{O}$ Using the atomic weights and the radiation lengths of $\mathrm{H}(\mathrm{Z}=1)$ and $0(\mathrm{Z}=8)$ given in Table III. 6, we may calculate the radiation length of water denoted by $\mathrm{X}_{0}\left(\mathrm{H}_{2} \mathrm{O}\right)$ from the equation

$$
\frac{2 \mathrm{~A}(\mathrm{H})+\mathrm{A}(\mathrm{O})}{\mathrm{X}_{0}\left(\mathrm{H}_{2} \mathrm{O}\right)}=\frac{2 \mathrm{~A}(\mathrm{H})}{\mathrm{X}_{0}(\mathrm{H})}+\frac{\mathrm{A}(\mathrm{O})}{\mathrm{X}_{0}(\mathrm{O})}
$$

which yields

$$
\mathrm{X}_{0}\left(\mathrm{H}_{2} \mathrm{O}\right)=36.0823 \mathrm{gm} / \mathrm{cm}^{2}
$$

$\underline{\mathrm{CH}}_{2}$ Similarly, from the A and $\mathrm{X}_{0}$ of Carbon $(\mathrm{Z}=6)$ and $\mathrm{H}(\mathrm{Z}=1)$ in Table III. 6 , we obtain

$$
\mathrm{X}_{0}\left(\mathrm{CH}_{2}\right)=44.775 \mathrm{gm} / \mathrm{cm}^{2}
$$

Air Assuming that air consists of $76.9 \%$ Nitrogen $(Z=7), 21.8 \%$ Oxygen $(Z=8)$ and $1.3 \%$ Argon ( $\mathrm{Z}=18$ ) by weight, we have

$$
\frac{1}{\mathrm{X}_{0}(\text { Air })}=\frac{.769}{\mathrm{X}_{0}(\mathrm{~N})}+\frac{.218}{\mathrm{X}_{0}(\mathrm{O})}+\frac{.0 .13}{\mathrm{X}_{0}(\mathrm{~A})}
$$

which yields

$$
\mathrm{X}_{0}(\text { Air })=36.664 \mathrm{gm} / \mathrm{cm}^{2}
$$

## C. Muon Pair Production

The existence of atomic electrons can be ignored in the muon pair production because $t_{\min }$ involved is much larger than the inverse square of the atomic radius and also because the threshold energy required is too high for production in the electron field. Instead of atomic form factors, we need to consider the nuclear form factors. Most of the cross section occurs within a few units of the characteristic angle, $\theta_{c}=m_{\mu} / E$, and in this small angular range, only the elastic form factor is important. Equation (III. 5) can be used for calculating the energy-angle distribution, except now $G_{2}(t)$ is a nuclear form factor. Since $G_{2}(\infty)=0$ for nuclear form factor, the result of (III.5) is identical to that obtained by using the Weizsacker Williams approximation ${ }^{43}$ except for the Coulomb correction f. Detailed derivation of Weizsaker-Williams approximation and numerical comparison with the result obtained from the Born approximation, Eq. (II. 7), can be found in Kim and Tsai ${ }^{43}$ (1973). For simple form factors given by (B.49), the integration with respect to $t$ in (III. 6) can be carried out analytically. We obtain

$$
\begin{align*}
\mathrm{X} & =\mathrm{z}^{2} \int_{\mathrm{t}_{\min }^{\prime}}^{\mathrm{m}^{2}(1+\ell)^{2}} \frac{\left(\mathrm{t}-\mathrm{t}_{\min }^{\prime}\right)}{(1+\mathrm{t} / \mathrm{d})^{2}} \frac{\mathrm{dt}}{\mathrm{t}^{2}} \\
& =\mathrm{z}^{2}\left[(1+2 \mathrm{~b}) \ln \frac{1+\mathrm{b}^{-1}}{1+\mathrm{c}^{-1}}-\left(1+\frac{\mathrm{b}}{\mathrm{c}}\right) \frac{1+2 \mathrm{c}}{1+\mathrm{c}}\right] \tag{III.76}
\end{align*}
$$

where $\mathrm{d}=0.164 \mathrm{~A}^{-2 / 3} \mathrm{GeV}^{2}, \mathrm{~b}=\mathrm{t}_{\min }^{\prime} / \mathrm{d}$ and $\mathrm{c}=\mathrm{m}^{2}(1+\ell)^{2} / \mathrm{d}$ 。 At high energies and small angles, $b$ is much less than unity, whereas c is of order unity for light nuclei. Hence X is relatively insensitive to small variations in angle, energy as well as nuclear radius. The energy-angle distribution are determined mostly by the coefficient of X in (III.5). We have also used the experimental nuclear form factors of Be nucleus shown in (B.50) and (B.51). We found that for small angles, the numerical values of X is quite insensitive to the detailed behavior of the form factor at large $t$.

When the production angle gets large, $\left(\mathrm{t}_{\min }^{\prime}\right)^{1 / 2}$ becomes comparable to or greater than the internucleon distance, in which case the inelastic nuclear form factors [see Eqs. (B.52) and (B.53)] as well as the meson production form factors [see Eqs. (B. 56) and (B.57)] must be taken into account. The contributions due to these form factors can be handled by inserting the appropriate form factors in Eq. (II. 7). However if one wants to obtain a less accurate but a simple expression, we may use (III.5) with X calculated according to the Weizsacker Williams method given by Kim and Tsai ${ }^{43}$

$$
\mathrm{X}=\frac{1}{2 \mathrm{~m}_{\mathrm{i}}} \int_{\mathrm{t}_{\min }}^{\mathrm{t}_{\mathrm{up}}} \frac{\mathrm{dt}}{\mathrm{t}^{2}} \int_{\mathrm{m}_{\mathrm{i}}^{2}}^{(\mathrm{U}-\mathrm{m})^{2}} \mathrm{~d} \mathrm{~m}_{\mathrm{f}}^{2}\left[\left(\mathrm{t}-\mathrm{t}_{\min }\right) \mathrm{W}_{2}+2 \mathrm{t}_{\min }^{\prime} \mathrm{W}_{1}\right],
$$

where $t_{u p}=m^{2}(1+\ell)^{2}$. X's for various form factors are considered in Kim and Tsai ${ }^{43}$ (1973). The reader should refer to that paper for details.

## D. Energy Angle Distribution of Bremsstrahlung

The matrix elements of the bremsstrahlung is related to those of pair production by the substitutions $\mathrm{k} \leftrightarrow-\mathrm{k}$ and $\mathrm{p} \leftrightarrow-\mathrm{p}$, where p is the four momentum of either the incident particle in the bremsstralung emission or the four momentum of the one of the pair of particles in the pair production. In the energy-angle
distribution of the bremsstrahlung, all the final particles except the photon is integrated out. In our calculation of the energy-angle distribution of the lepton, all the final particles except one lepton is integrated out. We show first that these two partially integrated cross sections are also related by the substitution rules. To the lowest order in $\alpha$, the energy-angle distribution of the bremsstrah lung for an electron is the same as that for a positron. Similarly to the lowest order in $\alpha$, the electron and the positron have the same energy-angle distribution in the pair production. For convenience let us call the incident particle in the bremsstrahlung a positron and the detected particle in the pair production an electron. With this convention, the final state integrations in both cases are with respect to a positron and the hadronic final states. Let $k, p_{i}, p_{f}, p_{+}$be the four momenta of the photon, the initial hadron, the final hadron and the final positron respectively and $p$ the momentum of either the initial positron in the bremsstrahlung or the final detected electron in the pair production process. In the laboratory system the energy-angle distribution of the bremsstrahlung can be written as

$$
\begin{align*}
& \mathrm{d} \sigma_{\mathrm{b}}= \frac{1}{m_{\mathrm{i}}|\vec{p}|} \frac{\mathrm{d}^{3} \mathrm{k}}{2 \mathrm{k}} \int \frac{\mathrm{~d}^{3} \mathrm{p}_{+}}{2 \mathrm{E}_{+}} \int \frac{\mathrm{d}^{3} \mathrm{p}_{\mathrm{f}}}{2 \mathrm{E}_{\mathrm{f}}} \delta^{4}\left(\mathrm{k}+\mathrm{p}_{+}+\mathrm{p}_{\mathrm{f}}-\mathrm{p}-\mathrm{p}_{\mathrm{i}}\right) \\
& \mathrm{A}\left(\mathrm{k}, \mathrm{p}_{+}, \mathrm{p}_{\mathrm{f}}, \mathrm{p}, \mathrm{p}_{\mathrm{i}}\right) \tag{III.77}
\end{align*}
$$

where A is the matrix element squared averaged over the initial polarizations and summed over the final polarizations of all the particles. The substitution rule says that for the pair production the matrix element squared averaged over the initial polarizations and summed over the final polarizations of all the particles is given by $-A\left(-k, p_{+}, p_{f},-p, p_{i}\right)$, where the minus sign in front of $A$ comes
from the fact that in the pair production there is only one antiparticle and $\overline{\mathrm{v} v}=-1$. Hence the pair production cross section can be written as

$$
\begin{align*}
d \sigma_{\text {pair }}= & \frac{1}{m_{i} k} \frac{d^{3} p}{2 E} \int \frac{d^{3} p_{+}}{2 E_{+}} ; \frac{d^{3} p_{f}}{2 E_{f}} \delta^{4}\left(p+p_{+}+p_{f}-k-p_{i}\right) \\
& (-1) A\left(-k, p_{+}, p_{f},-p, p_{i}\right) \tag{III.78}
\end{align*}
$$

Comparing Eqs. (III.77) and (III.78), it is obvious that the two energyangle distributions are related by

$$
\begin{align*}
\frac{\mathrm{d} \sigma_{\mathrm{b}}}{\mathrm{~d} \Omega_{\mathrm{k}} \mathrm{dk}}=-\left(\frac{\mathrm{d} \sigma_{\mathrm{pair}}}{\mathrm{~d} \Omega \mathrm{dp}}\right)_{\mathrm{k}_{\mu} \rightarrow-\mathrm{k}_{\mu}} \frac{\mathrm{k}^{2} \mathrm{E}}{\mathrm{p}^{3}}  \tag{III.79}\\
\mathrm{p}_{\mu} \rightarrow-\mathrm{p}_{\mu}
\end{align*}
$$

It was shown by Olsen ${ }^{17}$ (1955) that Eq. (III.79) is still correct even when the Coulomb correction is included. In the earlier paper of Bethe and Maximon ${ }^{15}$ (1954), it was erroneously stated that the Coulomb correction does not affect the bremsstrahlung cross section whereas it does affect the pair production cross section. Using the substitution rule (III. 79), we obtain the energy angle distribution of electron or positron bremsstrahlung from (III. 5):

$$
\begin{align*}
\frac{\mathrm{d} \sigma_{\mathrm{b}}}{\mathrm{~d} \Omega_{\mathrm{k}} \mathrm{dk}} & =\frac{2 \alpha^{3}}{\pi \mathrm{k}} \frac{\mathrm{E}^{2}}{\mathrm{~m}^{4}}\left\{\left[\frac{2 \mathrm{y}-2}{(1+\ell)^{2}}+\frac{12 \ell(1-\mathrm{y})}{(1+\ell)^{4}}\right] \mathrm{G}_{2}(\infty)\right. \\
& \left.+\left[\frac{2-2 \mathrm{y}+\mathrm{y}^{2}}{(1+\ell)^{2}}-\frac{4 \ell(1-\mathrm{y})}{(1+\ell)^{4}}\right]\left[\mathrm{x}-2 \mathrm{Z}^{2} \mathrm{f}\left((\alpha \mathrm{Z})^{2}\right)\right]\right\} \tag{III.80}
\end{align*}
$$

where $\mathrm{G}_{2}(\infty)=\mathrm{G}_{2}^{\mathrm{el}(\infty)}+\mathrm{G}_{2}^{\text {inel }}(\infty)=\mathrm{Z}^{2}+\mathrm{Z}, \mathrm{y}=\mathrm{k} / \mathrm{E}$ and $\ell=\theta_{\mathrm{k}}^{2} \mathrm{E}^{2} / \mathrm{m}^{2}$ 。The Coulomb correction f is given by (III. 3) and the function X is given by (III.6).

The minimum momentum transfer $\mathrm{t}_{\text {min }}^{\prime}$ used for calculating X is

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{t}_{\min }^{\prime}=\left[\frac{\mathrm{km}^{2}(1+\ell)^{2}}{2 \mathrm{E}(\mathrm{E}-\mathrm{k})}\right]^{2} \tag{III.81}
\end{equation*}
$$

which is identical analytically to that for the pair production. However numerically $t_{\min }^{\prime}$ can be quite different in two problems because in the pair production we have $E / k<1$, whereas in the bremsstrahlung we have $k / E<1$. This has a consequence that the complete screening formula has a wider range of applicability in the bremsstrahlung problem than the pair production.

After integrating with respect to the photon angle $\theta_{k}$, the term proportional to $\mathrm{G}_{2}(\infty)$ in (III. 80) vanishes and we obtain

$$
\begin{align*}
\frac{\mathrm{d} \sigma_{\mathrm{b}}}{\mathrm{dk}} & =\frac{\alpha^{3}}{\mathrm{~m}^{2}} \frac{1}{\mathrm{k}}\left[\left(\frac{4}{3}-\frac{4}{3} \mathrm{y}+\mathrm{y}^{2}\right)\left[\mathrm{z}^{2}\left(\varphi_{1}-\frac{4}{3} \ln \mathrm{Z}-4 \mathrm{f}\right)+\mathrm{Z}\left(\psi_{1}-\frac{8}{3} \ln \mathrm{Z}\right)\right]\right. \\
& \left.+\frac{2}{3}(1-\mathrm{y})\left[\mathrm{Z}^{2}\left(\varphi_{1}-\varphi_{2}\right)+\mathrm{Z}\left(\psi_{1}-\psi_{2}\right)\right]\right] \tag{III.82}
\end{align*}
$$

The function $\varphi_{1}, \varphi_{2}, \psi_{1}$ and $\psi_{2}$ are identical to those for the pair production problem. When the energy is high and if one is not particularly concerned with the detailed shape at the high energy tip of the bremsstrahlung spectrum, the functions $\phi_{1}, \phi_{2}, \psi_{1}$ and $\psi_{2}$ can be approximated by their values at $\gamma=0$ and $\epsilon=0$. Under this approximation, usually refered to as the complete screening case, we may write (III. 82) as

$$
\begin{align*}
\frac{\mathrm{d} \sigma_{\mathrm{b}}}{\mathrm{dk}} & =4 \alpha \mathrm{r}_{0}^{2} \frac{1}{\mathrm{k}}\left[\left(\frac{4}{3}-\frac{4}{3} \mathrm{y}+\mathrm{y}^{2}\right)\left[\mathrm{z}^{2}\left(\mathrm{~L}_{\mathrm{rad}}-\mathrm{f}\right)+\mathrm{z} \mathrm{~L}_{\mathrm{rad}}^{\prime}\right]\right. \\
& \left.+\frac{1}{9}(1-\mathrm{y})\left(\mathrm{Z}^{2}+\mathrm{z}\right)\right] \tag{III.83}
\end{align*}
$$

(Complete Screening Formula)
where $L_{\text {rad }}$ and $L_{r a d}^{\prime}$ are tabulated in Table $B .2$. If we ignore the term $(1-y)\left(Z^{2}+Z\right) / 9$, then Eq. (ID. 83 ) becomes proportional to $1 / X_{0}$ defined in (III.66). In the infrared limit $(y \rightarrow 0)$ the term is roughly $2.5 \%$ of the terms retained. Hence for any accurate work these terms should be retained. However if we are willing to ignore $2.5 \%$ error, then (III. 83) without (1-y) $\left(Z^{2}+Z\right)$ can be written as

$$
\begin{equation*}
\rho(\mathrm{k}) \mathrm{dkdT}=\frac{\mathrm{dk}}{\mathrm{k}} \quad\left(\frac{4}{3}-\frac{4}{3} \mathrm{y}+\mathrm{y}^{2}\right) \mathrm{dT}, \quad(\mathrm{y}=\mathrm{k} / \mathrm{E}) \tag{III.84}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\rho(k) d k$ is the number of photons in the energy range $d k$ after an electron passed through a target of thickness dT radiation length. The advantage of (II. 84) is that it is independent of target material. In Section IV we shall consider the effect of finite target thickness.

## E. Bremsstrahlung in Colliding Beam Experiment

Let us consider the emission of a single photon in the electron-electron or electron-positron colliding beam experiment. In each case there are eight Feynman diagrams. The exact calculation was first done by Votruba ${ }^{56}$ (1948), whose results are extremely complicated. Fortunately with the recent advance in computer, the derivation of Votruba's formula can easily be done using various algebraic routines, e.g., "Reduce" by A.C. Hearn ${ }^{57}$ or "Shoonship" by T. Veltman (1965). ${ }^{58}$ The important thing is that the result of the computer derivation is usually already in a form usable for the conputer to do further numerical calculations. Hence when one is dealing with a formula as complicated as that of Votruba, it is easier to start from scratch than starting from the expression given by Votruba. S. Swenson ${ }^{59}$ (1967) investigated the process $\mathrm{e}^{+}+\mathrm{e}^{-} \rightarrow \mathrm{e}^{+}+\mathrm{e}^{-}+\gamma$ using his own version of algebraic computer routine. He concluded that near the forward direction only two Feynman diagrams similar to those shown in

Fig. II. 1 need be considered. Hence, the result is given by (III. 80) with $f=0$, $G_{2}=1$ and $X$ given by the right hand side of (III. 24):

$$
\begin{align*}
\frac{\mathrm{d} \sigma_{\mathrm{b}}}{\mathrm{~d} \Omega_{\mathrm{k}}^{\mathrm{dk}}} & =\frac{2 \alpha^{3}}{\pi \mathrm{k}} \frac{\mathrm{E}^{2}}{\mathrm{~m}^{4}}\left\{\frac{2 \mathrm{y}-2}{(1+\ell)^{2}}+\frac{12 \ell(1-\mathrm{y})}{(1+\ell)^{4}}\right. \\
& \left.+\left[\frac{2-2 \mathrm{y}+\mathrm{y}^{2}}{(1+\ell)^{2}}-\frac{4 \ell(1-\mathrm{y})}{(1+\ell)^{4}}\right][2 \ln (\mathrm{~m} / \delta)-1]\right\} \tag{III.85}
\end{align*}
$$

where $\mathrm{y}=\mathrm{k} / \mathrm{E}, \ell=\theta_{\mathrm{k}}^{2} \mathrm{E}^{2} / \mathrm{m}^{2}$ and $\delta=\frac{1}{2} \mathrm{~m}^{2} \mathrm{y} / \mathrm{E}(1-\mathrm{y})$.
This expression is identical to the one obtained by Sommerfeld ${ }^{41}$ (1939). This formula can be written in such a way that it becomes usable both in the center of mass system and also in the laboratory system. The easiest way to do this is to realize that at high energies and small angles, both $\mathrm{y}=\mathrm{k} / \mathrm{E}$ and $\ell=\theta_{\mathrm{k}}^{2} \mathrm{E}^{2} / \mathrm{m}^{2}$ are relativistically invariant and Eq. (III. 85) can be written covariantly as

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{\mathrm{d} \sigma_{\mathrm{b}}}{\mathrm{~d} \mathrm{\ell dy}}=\frac{4 \alpha^{3}}{\mathrm{y} \mathrm{~m}^{2}}\{ \tag{III.86}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\{\quad\}$ is the expression in the curly bracket of (III. 85). In the colliding beam experiment, the bremsstrahlung angular distribution is symmetric with respect to $90^{\circ}$. The backward peak disappeares into the infrared after the Lorentz transformation from the center of mass system to the laboratory system. Equation (III. 85) can be integrated with respect to angle easily, we obtain

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{\mathrm{d} \sigma_{\mathrm{b}}}{\mathrm{dy}}=\frac{4 \alpha^{3}}{\mathrm{ym}^{2}}\left\{\frac{4}{3}-\frac{4}{3} \mathrm{y}+\mathrm{y}^{2}\right\}[2 \ln (\mathrm{~m} / \delta)-1] \tag{III.87}
\end{equation*}
$$

F. $\quad \mathrm{e}^{+}+\mathrm{e}^{-} \rightarrow 2 \gamma, 3 \gamma$

When a positron is incident on an atomic target, it can annihilate with an atomic electron and produce photons. The cross section for $\mathrm{e}^{+} \mathrm{e}^{-} \rightarrow 2 \gamma$ is of
order $\alpha^{2}$ compared to the cross section for $\mathrm{e}^{+}+\mathrm{e}^{-} \rightarrow \mathrm{e}^{+}+\mathrm{e}^{-}+\gamma$ which is of order $\alpha^{3}$. However at high energies the former is negligible compared with the latter except when the angle $\theta_{\mathrm{k}}$ is near $(2 \mathrm{~m} / \mathrm{E})^{1 / 2}$ which corresponds to $90^{\circ}$ in the center of mass system of initial $\mathrm{e}^{+}$and $\mathrm{e}^{-}$. Since $\mathrm{e}^{+}+\mathrm{e}^{-} \rightarrow 2 \gamma$ has a two body final state, the cnergy of the photon is fixed at a fixed angle:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{k}=\frac{\mathrm{m}^{2}+\mathrm{Em}}{\mathrm{~m}+\left(\mathrm{E}-\mathrm{p} \cos \theta_{\mathrm{k}}\right)} \underset{\substack{\gamma \gg 1 \\ \theta_{\mathrm{k}}^{\ll 1}}}{ } \mathrm{E} /\left(1+\frac{1}{2} \gamma \theta_{\mathrm{k}}^{2}\right), \tag{III.88}
\end{equation*}
$$

which is equal to the value of $\mathrm{k}_{\max }$ in the reaction $\mathrm{e}^{+}+\mathrm{e}^{-} \rightarrow \mathrm{e}^{+}+\mathrm{e}^{-}+\gamma$. For $\theta_{k}$ near $(2 / \gamma)^{1 / 2}$, the photon spectrum $d \sigma / d \Omega_{k} d k$ from $\mathrm{e}^{+}+\mathrm{H}_{2}$ has a sharp spike. The spike, instead of being a $\delta$ function, has a finite width because of radiative corrections (Tsai, $1965{ }^{60}$ ). This spike is a very useful source of semimonochromatic photon beam. The detailed theoretical discussions of the properties of this spike and the background were given by Dufner, Swanson and Tsai (1966). ${ }^{61}$ The cross section for $e^{+}+e^{-} \rightarrow 2 \gamma$ can be written as

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{\mathrm{d} \sigma_{\mathrm{a}}}{\mathrm{~d} \Omega_{\mathrm{k}}} \underset{\substack{\theta_{\mathrm{k}} \ll 1 \\ \gamma \gg 1}}{ } \frac{\alpha^{2}}{2 \mathrm{~m}^{2}(1+\mathrm{z})^{2}}\left[\frac{2 \gamma}{1+\ell}+\frac{1+\ell}{2 \gamma}+\frac{4 \ell(1+\mathrm{z})^{2}}{(1+\ell)^{2}}\right] \tag{III.89}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\gamma=\mathrm{E} / \mathrm{m}$ of the incident positron, $\mathrm{z}=\gamma \theta_{\mathrm{K}}^{2} / 2$ and $\ell=\gamma^{2} \theta_{\mathrm{k}}^{2}$. If one is interested in obtaining the semimonochromatic photon beam, then the angle $\theta_{k}$ must be chosen so that $z$ is of order unity, in which case the spike is very pronounced compared with the ordinary bremsstrahlung background given by (III. 80). On the other hand if one is not interested in obtaining a semimonochromatic beam but wants to know how the angle-integrated photon spectrum is affected by the
annihilation photons, it is more convenient to write (III. 89) in terms of $d \sigma_{a} / d k$ using the relation (III. 88). We obtain

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{\mathrm{d} \sigma}{\mathrm{a}} \mathrm{dk}=\frac{\alpha^{2} \pi}{\mathrm{E}^{2} \mathrm{~m}}\left[\frac{\mathrm{y}}{(\mathrm{y} / 2 \gamma)+(1-\mathrm{y})}+\frac{(\mathrm{y} / 2 \gamma)+(1-\mathrm{y})}{\mathrm{y}}\right] \tag{III.90}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\mathrm{y}=\mathrm{k} / \mathrm{E}$. We have ignored the last term in (III. 89). This equation must be multiplied by Z before we can make the comparison with (III. 82). The effect is largest for hydrogen, therefore let us consider this as an example. When k is small we have

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left(\mathrm{d} \sigma_{\mathrm{a}} / \mathrm{dk}\right) /\left(\mathrm{d} \sigma_{\mathrm{b}} / \mathrm{dk}\right) \underset{\mathrm{k} \rightarrow 0}{\longrightarrow} \frac{\pi}{\alpha \gamma 50} \approx 7 / \gamma \tag{II.91}
\end{equation*}
$$

which shows that effect in the soft photon region is not noticeable unless the incident positron energy is below 300 MeV . Near the high energy end of the spectrum ( $y \rightarrow 1$ ), we have

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left(\mathrm{d} \sigma_{\mathrm{a}} / \mathrm{dk}\right) /\left(\mathrm{d} \sigma_{\mathrm{b}} / \mathrm{dk}\right) \underset{\mathrm{k} \rightarrow \mathrm{E}}{\longrightarrow} \frac{10}{\gamma} \frac{1}{1 /(2 \gamma)+(1-\mathrm{y})}, \tag{III.92}
\end{equation*}
$$

which is clearly peaked at $\mathrm{y}=1$ with a small width ( $\Delta \mathrm{y} \sim(1 / 2 \gamma)$. If the effect of the radiative correction is included, the width of this spike gets widened. Hence when $\mathrm{E}>1 \mathrm{GeV}$ it is probably unnoticeable.

## G. Muon Bremsstrahlung

As noted previously, even though $\mathrm{t}_{\min }^{\prime}$ for the bremsstrahlung has an identical analytical expression to that for the pair production, numerically the former can be much smaller than the latter. In the muon pair production, the atomic screening as well as the production in the electron field can be ignored, but for
the muon bremsstrahlung neither of these effects can be ignored when the photon emitted is very soft. The atomic radius is roughly given by a $\sim Z^{-1 / 3} 137 / \mathrm{m}_{\mathrm{e}}$, hence the atomic screening becomes important when

$$
\begin{equation*}
1 \leqslant \frac{\mathrm{t}_{\min }^{1 / 2}}{} \mathrm{a}=\frac{\mathrm{m}_{\mu}^{2} \mathrm{k}(1+\ell)}{2 \mathrm{E}(\mathrm{E}-\mathrm{k})} \quad \frac{\mathrm{Z}^{-1 / 3} 137}{\mathrm{~m}_{\mathrm{e}}} \tag{III.93}
\end{equation*}
$$

In the forward angle, this gives

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{\mathrm{y}}{1-\mathrm{y}} \leq \frac{\mathrm{z}^{1 / 3} \mathrm{E}}{1370 \mathrm{GeV}} \tag{III.94}
\end{equation*}
$$

which shows that when E is above one hundred GeV , the atomic screening is not negligible. On the other hand, when E is much below one hundred GeV , the atomic screening becomes non-negligible only when very soft photons are emitted.

The energy loss of a muon due to bremsstrahlung is negligible compared with that due to ionization when the energy is so low that its range is considerably less than $\left(\mathrm{m}_{\mu} / \mathrm{m}_{\mathrm{e}}\right)^{2} \mathrm{X}_{0}$, where $\mathrm{X}_{0}$ is the unit radiation length defined previously. However when the muon energy is one hundred GeV or higher, its range becomes comparable to or greater than $40,000 \mathrm{X}_{0}$ 。 After a muon passes through a material of thickness comparable to $40,000 \mathrm{X}_{0}$, its energy is greatly affected by the bremsstrahlung. When the muon energy is higher than one hundred GeV , the nuclear form factor is negligible except at the bremsstrahlung tip, whereas the atomic form factor affects the low energy photon emission. This means that Eq. (III.82) can also be used for the muon bremsstrahlung except near the high energy tip of the bremsstrahlung. The parameters $\gamma$ and $\epsilon$ defined in (III. 30) and (III. 31) should now read respectively

$$
\begin{equation*}
\gamma=\frac{100 m_{\mu}^{2} k}{E(E-k) Z^{1 / 3} m_{e}} \tag{III.95}
\end{equation*}
$$

and

$$
\begin{equation*}
\epsilon=\frac{100 m_{\mu}^{2} k}{E(E-k) Z^{2 / 3} m_{e}} \tag{III.96}
\end{equation*}
$$

As noted previously, the function $\varphi_{1}$ and $\varphi_{2}$ become approximately equal to the value given by the unscreened target at around $\gamma=2$. Substituting $\gamma=2$ in (III.95), we obtain a relation similar to (III. 94).

It should be emphasized that the problem we are discussing here is usually called the "outer bremsstrahlung" or "external bremsstrahlung", in contrast to the "inner bremsstrahlung" or "internal bremsstrahlung" which one deals with when discussing the bremsstrahlung emission during the large angle (angle much larger than one characteristic angle) scattering. There are two major distinctions between the two kinds of phenomena (Mo and Tsai ${ }^{62}$, 1969). For innerbremsstrahlung the scattered electron or muon is detected at an angle much greater than one characteristic angle. In this case the bremsstrahlung emission is roughly proportional to $\ln \left(-q^{2} / m^{2}\right)-1$, hence the radiative corrections to muon scattering is about 0.25 to 0.5 of the radiative corrections to the electron scattering in the $q^{2}$ range of 1 to $10 \mathrm{GeV}^{2}$. This is to be contrasted with the corresponding ratio $\left(\mathrm{m}_{\mathrm{e}} / \mathrm{m}_{\mu}\right)^{2} \approx 40,000^{-1}$ for the outer-bremsstrahlung. For the inner-bremsstrahlung, the angular distribution of photons are concentrated in the two directions, namely, along the incident electron (or muon) and the outgoing electron (or muon). The root mean square angle between the photon and the electron (or muon) is $\left\langle\theta_{\mathrm{k}}^{2}\right\rangle^{1 / 2}=(\mathrm{m} / E)^{1 / 2}$, where E is the energy of the incident or outgoing lepton. For the outer-bremsstrahlung the characteristic angle is $\mathrm{m} / \mathrm{E}$ with respect to the incident lepton.

In the electron scattering experiment, both the external and the internal bremsstrahlung have to be considered (see Mo-Tsai, $1969^{62}$ and Tsai, 1971 ${ }^{65}$ ), whereas in
the muon scattering experiments we need to consider only the corrections due to the internal bremsstrahlung. The external bremsstrahlung of muons is important when one is dealing with shielding of muons which have energies of more than one hundred GeV.

## IV. EFFECTS DUE TO FINITE TARGET THICKNESS

When one is dealing with photons or electrons in any experiment at high energies, it is important to take into account the attenuation of the photon beam and the straggling of the electron in the medium. At high energies the attenuation in the intensity of a photon beam is mainly due to the electron pair production given by (III. 75). The effects such as ionization, compton scattering, nuclear excitation, meson production etc. are negligible even though these effects have one or two less powers of $\alpha$ in their expressions for the cross section than the pair production. The straggling of the electron at high energies is mainly due to bremsstrahlung. The Landau straggling (Landau ${ }^{63}$ 1944), i.e., the energy straggling of the electron due to the e-e scattering, can be ignored compared with that due to the bremsstrahlung emission if the energy loss $\Delta \mathrm{E}$ satisfies the inequality ${ }^{65}$

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{2 \alpha}{\pi}\left(\mathrm{Z}_{\mathrm{rad}}+\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{rad}}^{\prime}\right) \Delta \mathrm{E} / \mathrm{m} \gg 1 \tag{IV.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $L_{\text {rad }}$ and $L_{\text {rad }}^{\prime}$ are radiation logarithms tabulated in Table B. 2. For hydrogen, this condition is equivalent to $\Delta E \gg 10 \mathrm{MeV}$ 。 The combined effects of Landau and bremsstrahlung stragglings can be found in the works of Bergstrom ${ }^{64}$ (1967) and Tsai ${ }^{65}$ (1971)。This consideration is important when one is interested in obtaining the shape of a resonance using electrons with energy less than several hundred MeV.

In this section we shall follow the notation of Tsai and Whitis (1966). the number of photons produced by an incident electron with energy $\mathrm{E}_{0}$ from a target of infinitesimal thickness $d t$ radiation length in the energy interval dk be

$$
\begin{equation*}
\rho\left(\mathrm{E}_{0}, \mathrm{k}\right) \mathrm{dtdk} \equiv \frac{\mathrm{~d} \sigma_{\mathrm{b}}}{\mathrm{dk}} \quad \frac{\mathrm{~N}}{\mathrm{~A}} \quad \mathrm{X}_{0} \mathrm{dtdk}, \tag{IV.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $N$ is the Avogardro's number, $A$ is atomic weight, $X_{0}$ is the unit radiation length given in Table III. 6, $\mathrm{d} \sigma_{\mathrm{b}} / \mathrm{dk}$ is calculated according to (III. 82). The attenuation factor for a photon after passing through a medium of $t$ radiation length is $\mathrm{e}^{-\mu \mathrm{t}}$, where $\mu=-\frac{7}{9}(1-\xi)$, with $\xi$ given in Table III.5. The energy distribution of the first generation electron is denoted by $I_{e}^{(1)}\left(E_{0}, E, t\right)$. An electron initially with energy $\mathrm{E}_{0}$, after passing through a target of thickness $t$ will have a probability $\mathrm{I}_{\mathrm{e}}^{(1)}\left(\mathrm{E}_{0}, E, t\right) \mathrm{dE}$ of being in the energy interval between E and $E+d E$. The number of photons in the energy between $k$ and $k+d k$ after an electron, initially with an energy $E_{0}$, passed through a target of thickness $t$ is denoted by $\mathrm{I}_{\gamma}^{(1)}\left(\mathrm{E}_{0}, k, t\right) \mathrm{dk}$. It was shown in Tsai and Whitis ${ }^{66}$ that the second generation electrons as well as the second generation photons are negligible compared with the first generation ones as long as the target thickness is less than two radiation lengths. Hence we shall omit the superscript "(1)" from $I_{e}^{(1)}\left(E_{0}, E, t\right)$ and $I_{\gamma}^{(1)}\left(E_{0}, E, t\right)$. Another important quantity denoted by $b$ is defined as

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{b} \equiv \lim _{\mathrm{k} \rightarrow 0} \mathrm{k} \rho(\mathrm{E}, \mathrm{k})=\frac{4}{3}\left(1+\frac{1}{12} \frac{\mathrm{z}^{2}+\mathrm{Z}}{\mathrm{Z}^{2} \mathrm{~L}_{\mathrm{rad}}+\mathrm{ZL}_{\mathrm{rad}}^{\prime}}\right) \tag{IV.3}
\end{equation*}
$$

where the radiation logarithms $L_{\text {rad }}$ and $L_{\text {rad }}^{\prime}$ are tabulated in Table B. 2.

## A. Straggling of an Electron due to Bremsstrahlung

The straggling function of an electron $I_{e}\left(E_{0}, E, t\right)$ was first considered by Bethe and Heitler ${ }^{13}$ (1934), which was later rederived and extended by Eyges ${ }^{67}$ (1949). Eyges showed that if the bremsstrahlung distribution function $\rho(\mathrm{E}, \mathrm{k})$ were given by

$$
\begin{equation*}
\rho(E, k)=\frac{1}{E} b(1-y)^{a}[\ln (1-y)]^{-1} \tag{IV.4}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $y=k / E$, $a$ and $b$ are arbitrary positive numbers, then the straggling function for an electron would be given by

$$
\begin{equation*}
I_{e}\left(E_{0}, E, t\right)=\frac{(1+a)^{b t}}{\Gamma(1+b t)}\left[\ln \left(\frac{E_{0}}{E}\right)\right]^{b t} \rho\left(E_{0}, k\right) t \tag{IV.5}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $k=E_{0}-E$ and $\Gamma$ is the Gamma function which for small bt is given by

$$
\Gamma(1+b t) \quad \underset{b t \ll 1}{ } 1-0.5772 b t
$$

The original treatment of Bethe-Heitler is a special case where $a=0$. Now the trouble is that the actual bremsstrahlung spectrum (IV.2) has a very different shape from (IV.4). At high energies, the complete screening formula given by Eq. (III. 84) is adequate except near the bremsstrahlung tip. If we normalize the parameter $b$ in (IV.4) at the infrared limit, namely (IV.3), we see that (IV.4) is way too low at the high energy side of the bremsstrahlung spectrum. The factor $(1-y)^{a}$ tends to suppress the high energy end of the spectrum, hence $a=0$ is the most reasonable choice for this parameter. If $t$ is so small that an electron suffers only a single collision, then by definition we must have

$$
\begin{equation*}
\lim _{t \rightarrow 0} I_{e}\left(E_{0}, E, t\right)=\rho\left(E_{0}, E_{0}-E\right) t \tag{IV.6}
\end{equation*}
$$

This shows that the factor $\left[\ln \left(\mathrm{E}_{0} / \mathrm{E}\right)\right]^{\mathrm{bt}} / \Gamma(1+\mathrm{bt})$ in (IV.5) represents the correction due to multiple collisions. If we assume that this correction factor is independent of the expression of $\rho(\mathrm{k})$, from which it was derived, then we can simply use a correct expression for $\rho(\mathrm{k})$ in (IV.5) instead of using (IV.4). This procedure was first proposed by Mo and Tsai ${ }^{62}$ (1969)。 Subsequently R. A. Early ${ }^{67}$ (1972) made a detailed study of numerical solution of the electron diffusion equation using the complete screening formula for $\rho(\mathrm{k})$ as given by Eq. (III. 84). He found that the maximum disagreement between his numerical result for $I_{e}\left(E_{0}, E, t\right)$ and that given by Eq. (IV.5) with $\rho(\mathrm{k})$ given by (III. 84) instead of (IV.4) is less than one percent if $t$ is less than 0.01 r.l. However, when $t=0.1$ r.1. Eq. (IV, 5) in general overestimates $\mathrm{I}_{\mathrm{e}}\left(\mathrm{E}_{0}, \mathrm{E}, \mathrm{t}\right)$ at low energy end of the electron spectrum; for example, the overestimate is about $9 \%$ at $\mathrm{E} / \mathrm{E}_{0}=0.1$. Based on Early's numerical work, a better straggling function (Tsai ${ }^{65}$ 1971) was proposed:

$$
\begin{equation*}
I_{e}\left(E_{0}, E, t\right)=\left(\frac{E_{0}-E}{E_{0}}\right)^{b t} \rho\left(E_{0}, E_{0}-E\right) t / \Gamma(1+b t) \tag{IV.7}
\end{equation*}
$$

This function is within $1 \%$ of Early's numerical work when $\mathrm{t}<0.05 \mathrm{r} .1$. and $\mathrm{E} / \mathrm{E}_{0}>0.2$. The best fit to Early's numerical work was obtained by G. Miller ${ }^{69}$ (1971) whose result is

$$
\begin{align*}
I_{e}\left(E_{0}, E, t\right) & =\frac{1}{\Gamma(1+b t)}\left(\ln \frac{E_{0}}{E}\right)^{b t} \rho(k) t \\
& \times[1+b t y\{.53875+y(-2.1938+.9634 y)\}] \tag{IV.8}
\end{align*}
$$

where

$$
y=\left(E_{0}-E\right) / E_{0}
$$

This formula agrees with Early＇s numerical results to within $0.6 \%$ for $E / E_{0}>0.1$ and $t<0.1$ r．l．The precise form of $I_{e}\left(E_{0}, E, t\right)$ is very important in the radia－ tive corrections to the electron scattering experiment．${ }^{62,65,69}$

## B．Thin Target Bremsstrahlung

The photon spectrum from a target with thickness $t$ can be calculated from the following formula（Tsai and Whitis ${ }^{66}$ ）

$$
\begin{equation*}
I_{\gamma}\left(E_{0}, k, t\right)=\int_{0}^{t} e^{-\mu\left(t-t^{\prime}\right)} d t^{\prime} \int_{k}^{E_{0}} I_{e}\left(E_{0}, E, t^{\prime}\right) \rho(E, k) d E \tag{IV.9}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\mu=\frac{7}{9}(1-\xi)$ and $\xi$ is tabulated in Table III．5．The integration with respect to $t^{\prime}$ can be carried out analytically if the target is so thin（ $t \leq 0,1$ ）that the inverse of the gamma function in（IV．7）can be approximated by $\Gamma^{-1}\left(1+b t^{\prime}\right) \sim 1+0.5772 \mathrm{bt}^{\prime}$ 。We notice that when $\mathrm{t} \ll 1 \mathrm{r} .1 ., \mathrm{I}_{\mathrm{e}}\left(\mathrm{E}_{0}, E, t\right)$ is very large near $E=E_{0}$ ，hence we need to know very accurately its value only near $E=E_{0}$ ，in which case（IV．9）can be approximated by

$$
\begin{gather*}
I_{\gamma}\left(E_{0}, k, t\right) \xrightarrow[t \ll 1]{ } \int_{0}^{t} d t^{\prime} e^{-\mu\left(t-t^{\prime}\right)}\left(1+0.5772 b t^{\prime}\right) \int_{k}^{E_{0}}\left(\frac{E_{0}-E}{E_{0}}\right)^{b t^{\prime}-1} \rho(E, k) \frac{d E}{E_{0}}  \tag{IV.10}\\
=\int_{k}^{E_{0}} e^{-\mu t}\left[\frac{T e^{B T}}{B}+\left(\frac{1}{B^{2}}-\frac{2 \gamma}{B^{3}}\right)\left(1-e^{B T}\right)+\gamma e^{B T}\left(\frac{T^{2}}{B}-\frac{2 T}{B^{2}}\right)\right] \\
\rho(E, k) d E / E_{0}, \tag{IV.11}
\end{gather*}
$$

where

$$
T=b t, \quad B=-7 /(9 b)+\ln \left(1-E / E_{0}\right),
$$

$\gamma=0.5772, \rho(\mathrm{E}, \mathrm{k})$ and b are given by Eqs。（IV．2）and（IV．3）respectively．It should be emphasized that even for $t$ as small as 0.01 r． 1 。 the result of（IV．11）
differs by several percents from that of using (IV.2) near the bremsstrahlung $\operatorname{tip}\left(0.98<\mathrm{k} / \mathrm{E}_{0}<1\right.$ ), therefore for any accurate work using the bremsstrahlung tip, one should use (IV.11) instead of (IV.2).

## C. Approximate Expression for Thick Target Bremsstrahlung

It is sometimes desirable to have a simple formula for $I_{\gamma}\left(E_{0}, E, t\right)$ valid also for target of thickness up to 2 radiation lengths, for example, in the estimation of the secondary particle yields from an electron machine. Let us first consider some qualitative features. From Eq. (IV.5) or (IV.7), we see that the electron spectrum $I_{e}\left(E_{0}, E, t\right)$ changes its shape abruptly at $t=b^{-1} \approx .75$ r.1. For $t<0.75$ we have $I_{e}\left(E_{0}, E_{0}, t\right)=\infty$, whereas for $t>0$ 。 75 we have $I_{e}\left(E_{0}, E_{0}, t\right)=0$. This tells us that practically all high energy $\gamma^{\prime} s$ are produced from $\mathrm{t}=0$ to $\mathrm{t}=0.75$, and after $\mathrm{t}=0.75$, the intensity of $\gamma^{\prime} \mathrm{s}$ is just attenuated by the absorption factor $\mathrm{e}^{-7 / 9(\mathrm{t}-0.75)}$. At $\mathrm{t}=.75$, the electron spectrum is essentially flat. It was shown by Tsai and Whitis (1966) that because of the nuclear absorption of the photoproduced hadrons, the optimum thickness for the production of high energy hadrons is roughly 2 r.l. for Be and slightly larger for heavier elements. For production of muons (or heavy leptons) the nuclear absorption is neglibible, but enen in this case one reaches more than $90 \%$ of the possible maximum yield when $t=4 \mathrm{r} .1$. In order to obtain a simple formula for $\mathrm{I}_{\gamma}\left(\mathrm{E}_{0}, \mathrm{k}, \mathrm{t}\right)$ which is approximately true when $\mathrm{E}_{0}>\mathrm{k}>\frac{1}{2} \mathrm{E}_{0}$, we note that the integrand in (IV.9) is dominated by the region $\mathrm{E}_{0} \rightarrow \mathrm{E}$ and $\mathrm{t}^{\prime} \ll 1$. Hence we need to know very accurately about the integrand only in this region. The gamma function has values $\Gamma(1)=\Gamma(2)=1$ and $\Gamma(x) \leq 1$ for $x$ between 1 and 2 , the minimum occurs at $\Gamma\left(1.46=.8856\right.$. Hence we shall approximate $\Gamma\left(1+b t^{\prime}\right)$ by one, which will result in underestimating $\mathrm{I}_{\gamma}$ by less than $10 \%$. We shall also ignore the energy dependence of $\mu$ and approximate it by $\mu=7 / 9$. Since we are interested in the high energy component of the
the photons, we may approximate $\rho(\mathrm{E}, \mathrm{k})$ by $1 / \mathrm{k}$, which gives at most $10 \%$ overestimate at high energy half of the spectrum. The result is

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left[I_{\gamma}\left(E_{0}, E, t\right)\right]_{\text {approx }}=\frac{1}{k} \frac{\left(1-k / E_{0}\right)^{b t}-e^{-(7 / 9) t}}{k\left[7 / 9+\frac{4}{3} \ln \left(1-k / E_{0}\right)\right]} \tag{IV.12}
\end{equation*}
$$

The numerical values of this expression from $t=0.01$ to $t=2.0$ and $0.1<\mathrm{k} / \mathrm{E}_{0}<0.999$ are tabulated in Tsai and Whitis paper ${ }^{66}$ (1966) together with the results of using (IV.9). The difference between the two values is about 0 to $15 \%$.

## D. Production of Particles Using a Photon Beam

The photon source may be a bremsstrahlung beam obtained by placing a radiator up stream in the case of electron accelerator or it may be the photon beam produced by $\pi^{0}$ decay as usually the case for the proton accelerator. In the former case the photon flux is given by $I_{\gamma}\left(E_{0}, k, t\right) d k$ per incident electron or positron. In the latter case $\pi^{\circ}$ flux is usually estimated by assuming that it is the average of $\pi^{+}$and $\pi^{-}$fluxes. In either case the photon spectrum can be determined by a pair spectrometer. Let us assume that the photon flux impinges upon a target of thickness T r.l. and the photoproduction cross section is given by $\mathrm{d} \sigma / \mathrm{d} \Omega \mathrm{d}$. The number of events induced by a single photon in this target is then
where $\mu$ is the absorption coefficient for photon $\mu=(7 / 9)(1-\xi)$ as given previously. This simple formula tells us two things: 1) There is no use making the target thickness more than two radiation longths. When $T=2$, we have
$\exp (-7 \mathrm{~T} / 9)=0.22$, hence only $22 \%$ of the photon beam is wasted. As the target gets thicker, the effects due to the straggling, multiple scatterings and the absorption of the produced particles become complicated. 2) The factor $\mathrm{NX}_{0} / \mathrm{A}$ is roughly proportional to $\left(Z^{2}+Z\right)^{-1}$. For production of particles other than electrons or muons the cross sections are usually proportional to $A$ or $A^{2 / 3}$. Hence as far as maximizing the yield is concerned, small $Z$ material is preferable. This is the reason why we have chosen H and Be in our calculation of the production of heavy leptons. If the produced particle is a muon it will come out of the target essentially unaffected except some loss of energy duc to ionization. If the produced particle (or the decay product of the produced particle) is an electron, its energy will straggle due to the emission of bremsstrahlung. This bremsstrahlung has two parts: inner and outer bremsstrahlung. The effect due to outer bremsstrahlung can be calculated by using $I_{e}\left(E_{0}, E, T-t\right)$. The effect due to the inner bremsstrahlung is part of the usual radiative corrections, which is independent of target thickness. If the produced particles are hadrons, then the effect due to nuclear absorption must be taken into account.

## E. Production of Particles Using an Electron Beam

For particle production in an electron machine the maximum yield is obtained if the electron beam is used directly on the target. We shall show in the next subsection, that the production by the virtual photon is negligible compared with the production by the real photon if the target thickness is much more than $1 / 25$ of a radiation length. Consider " $a$ " monochromatic electron with an energy $\mathrm{E}_{0}$ incident on a target of T radiation lengths. Let $\sigma(\mathrm{k})$ represent some photoproduction cross section. $\sigma(\mathrm{k})$ can be either $\mathrm{d} \sigma / \mathrm{d} \Omega \mathrm{d} p, \mathrm{~d} \sigma / \mathrm{dp}$ or $\sigma$, etc. The total number of events per incident electron induced by the real photon in the target material
is given by

$$
\begin{equation*}
\rightarrow \mathrm{Y}=\frac{\mathrm{NX}_{0}}{\mathrm{~A}} \quad \int_{0}^{\mathrm{T}} \mathrm{dt} \int_{\mathrm{k}_{\min }}^{\mathrm{E}_{0}} \mathrm{I}_{\gamma}(\mathrm{t}, \mathrm{k}) \sigma(\mathrm{k}) \mathrm{dk} \tag{IV.14}
\end{equation*}
$$

Using the approximate expression of $\mathrm{I}_{\gamma}$ given in (IV.12), Eq. (IV.14) can be integrated with respect to dt . We obtain

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{Y}=\frac{\mathrm{NX} \mathrm{X}_{0}}{\mathrm{~A}} \int_{\mathrm{k}_{\min }}^{\mathrm{E}_{0}} \sigma(\mathrm{k})\left\{\left(1-\mathrm{e}^{-\mathrm{fT}}\right) / \mathrm{f}-\frac{9}{7}\left(1-\mathrm{e}^{-(7 / 9) \mathrm{T}}\right\} /\left(\frac{7}{9}-\mathrm{f}\right) \frac{\mathrm{dk}}{\mathrm{k}}\right. \tag{IV.15}
\end{equation*}
$$

where

$$
\mathrm{f}=-\frac{4}{3} \ln \left(1-\mathrm{k} / \mathrm{E}_{0}\right)
$$

In the limits $T \rightarrow 0$ and $T \rightarrow \infty$ we have respectively

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{Y} \rightarrow \frac{\mathrm{NX}}{\mathrm{~T} \rightarrow 0} \mathrm{~A} \quad \frac{\mathrm{~T}^{2}}{2} \int_{\mathrm{k}_{\min }}^{\mathrm{E}_{0}} \sigma(\mathrm{k}) \frac{\mathrm{dk}}{\mathrm{k}} \tag{IV.16}
\end{equation*}
$$

and

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{Y} \rightarrow \frac{\mathrm{NX}_{0}}{\mathrm{~A}} \int_{\mathrm{K}_{\min }}^{\mathrm{E}_{0}} \sigma(\mathrm{k}) \frac{9}{7 \mathrm{f}} \frac{\mathrm{dk}}{\mathrm{k}} \tag{IV.17}
\end{equation*}
$$

From Eqs. (IV. 15 through IV.17), we see that the yield of secondary particles by an electron is proportional to $\mathrm{T}^{2}$ when T is small and becomes independent of T as T becomes infinity. How fast this maximum is reached depends upon whether the process requires soft or hard component of the bremsstrahlung. High energy component of the photon diminishes more rapidly than the low energy component as the target thickness is increased. When $\mathrm{k} / \mathrm{E}_{0}=0.442$ (which corresponds to $f=7 / 9$ ), the ratio of the integrand of Eq. (IV.15) to that of Eq. (IV.17) is equal
to $[1-(1-7 T / 9) \exp (-7 \mathrm{~T} / 9)]$, hence when $\mathrm{T}=3$ one already gets $68 \%$ of the maximum value. If the target thickness is increased beyond $T=3$, we gain somewhat in the yield but the increased absorption and straggling of the outgoing particles in the target may render this small gain in yield not worthwhile. For hadron production, $T 2$ is the optimal thickness if one takes into account the nuclear absorption of the hadrons (Tsai and Whitis, 1966).
F. Production by Virtual Photons. (Equivalent Radiator for Electroproduction)

When an electron is used for production of particles, the contribution due to the direct electroproduction is approximately equal to the contribution from a real bremsstrahlung beam produced by letting the electron pass through a radiator of thickness $\sim 1 / 50$ radiation lengths (called the equivalent radiator whose thickness is denoted by $t_{\text {eq }}$ )。 This implies that the production due to the virtual photon is negligible compared with that due to the real photons if the target is much thicker than $2 t_{e q}$. This fact is well known among experts but sounds strange to many people because the electroproduction cross section has two powers of $\alpha$ less than the combined $\alpha$ dependence of the bremsstrahlung emission cross section and the production cross section by a real photon. In the following we derive the expression for $t_{\text {eq }}$ using the Weizsacker-Williams method. Let $E$ and $E^{\prime}$ be the energies of the incident and outgoing electrons respectively and $\theta$ be the scattering angle of the electrons. The cross section can be written as

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{\mathrm{d} \sigma}{\mathrm{~d} \nu \mathrm{dt}}=\frac{2 \pi \alpha^{2}}{\mathrm{t}^{2}} \frac{1}{\mathrm{E}^{2}-\mathrm{m}_{\mathrm{e}}^{2}}\left[\left\{2 \mathrm{E}(\mathrm{E}-\nu)-\frac{\mathrm{t}}{2}\right\} \mathrm{W}_{2}+\left(\mathrm{t}-2 \mathrm{~m}_{\mathrm{e}}^{2}\right) \mathrm{W}_{1}\right] \tag{IV.18}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\nu=E-E^{\prime}$ and $t=-\left(p-p^{\prime}\right)^{2}$. We have retained the mass of the electron because $t_{\min }$ is proportional to $\mathrm{m}_{\mathrm{e}}^{2}$ as given by Eq. (A.11). From the definition
of the tensor $W_{\mu \nu}$ given in Section II, we obtain

$$
\begin{align*}
W_{1} & =W_{x x} \\
W_{2} & =\frac{t^{2}}{\nu^{2}\left(t+\nu^{2}\right)}\left[W_{z z}+\left(\nu^{2} / t\right) W_{x x}\right] \tag{IV.19}
\end{align*}
$$

where the direction of the momentum transfer in the laboratory system is chosen as the z axis. The transverse tensor $\mathrm{W}_{\mathrm{xx}}$ is related to the photoproduction cross section

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sigma_{\gamma}(\nu)=\frac{4 \pi^{2} \alpha}{\nu} \mathrm{~W}_{\mathrm{xx}}(\mathrm{t}=0, \nu) \tag{IV.20}
\end{equation*}
$$

Since $W_{z Z}$ and $W_{x x}$ are not singular at $t=0$, we can ignore $W_{z Z}$ in (IV. 19) when $\nu^{2} \gg t$. Ignoring the $t$ dependence of $W_{x x}$ and assuming $\nu^{2} \gg t$, we have

$$
\begin{align*}
\frac{\mathrm{d} \sigma}{\mathrm{~d} \nu} & \simeq \frac{\alpha}{2 \pi} \frac{\sigma_{\gamma}(\nu)}{\nu} \int_{\mathrm{t}_{\min }}^{\mathrm{t} \max }\left[\left(2-2 \mathrm{y}+\mathrm{y}^{2}\right) \frac{1}{\mathrm{t}}-\frac{2 \mathrm{~m}_{\mathrm{e}}^{2} \mathrm{y}^{2}}{\mathrm{t}^{2}}\right] \mathrm{dt} \\
& \approx \frac{\sigma_{\gamma}(\nu)}{\nu} \frac{\alpha}{\pi}\left[\left(1-\mathrm{y}+\frac{1}{2} \mathrm{y}^{2}\right) \ln \left(\mathrm{t}_{\max } / \mathrm{t}_{\min }\right)-(1-\mathrm{y})\right] \tag{IV.21}
\end{align*}
$$

where $y=\nu / E$ and $t_{\text {min }}=m_{e}^{2} y^{2} /(1-y)$. The true $t_{\max }$ is $4 E(E-\nu)$ which can be very large. Rather than using this value of $t_{\text {max }}$, it is better to regard it as a cut-off parameter which approximately takes care of the $t$ dependence of $W_{x x}$. Now this $t$ dependence is different for different processes and different targets. Fortunately (IV.21) is not very sensitive to $t_{\text {max }}$. A convenient choice is $\mathrm{t}_{\text {max }} \sim \mathrm{m}_{\rho}^{2} \approx 0.5 \mathrm{GeV}^{2}$ which is roughly the cut off required for production of hadrons.

Now the bremsstrahlung spectrum of an electron after passing through a target of $t$ radiation lengths $(t \ll 1)$ is roughly $t d k / k$. Hence Eq. (IV.21) says
that the desired expression for $t_{e q}$ is given by

$$
\begin{align*}
{ }^{t_{e q}} & =\frac{\alpha}{\pi}\left[\left(1-y+\frac{1}{2} y^{2}\right) \ln \frac{m_{\rho}^{2}(1-y)}{m_{e}^{2} y^{2}}-(1-y)\right]  \tag{IV.22}\\
& \sim \frac{\alpha}{\pi} \ln \left(m_{\rho} / m_{e}\right)=0.017 \tag{IV.23}
\end{align*}
$$

The last expression is given there for the purpose of indicating the order of magnitude of $t_{e q}$.

The equivalent radiator introduced here represents the pseudophoton flux of the incident electron. The equivalent radiator representing the pseudophoton flux of the target nucleus has been considered in great detail by Kim and Tsai (1973). The concept of a pseudophoton flux of a charged particle has a meaning only in the frame where the particle is moving with extreme relativistic speed. (See e.g., Appendix C of Kim and Tsai, 1973). Since the incident electron is already relativistic in the laboratory system, the concept of pscudophoton flux is directly usable in the laboratory system without making a Lorentz transformation which is required when one is dealing with the pseudophoton flux of a target particle. The interesting characteristics of $t_{\text {eq }}$ given by (IV.22) is that it is a function of scaling variable $y$ only.

Let us consider the number of events induced by a single incident electron in a target of $T$ radiation lengths. We denote the part due to the virtual photon by $\mathrm{Y}_{\text {virtual }}$ and the part due to the real photon by $\mathrm{Y}_{\text {real }}$. When the target
is thin we may ignore the straggling of the electron in the target, hence the yield due to the virtual photon is

$$
\begin{equation*}
Y_{\text {virtual }} \underset{T \rightarrow 0}{ } \frac{\mathrm{NX}_{0}}{A} T \int_{k_{\min }}^{\mathrm{E}_{0}} \mathrm{t}_{\mathrm{eq}} \frac{\sigma(k)}{k} \mathrm{dk} \tag{IV.25}
\end{equation*}
$$

Comparing Eq. (IV.25) with Eq. (IV.16) we see that when $T=2 t_{e q}$, the virtual photon contribution is approximately equal to the real photon contribution. When the target is thick, $\mathrm{Y}_{\text {virtual }}$ will not increase linearly with T because of straggling. We expect it to level out at around three or four radiation lengths. The yield by virtual photons of an electron in a target of thickness $T$ can be written as

$$
\begin{equation*}
Y_{\text {virtual }}=\frac{N_{0}}{A} \int_{0}^{T} d t \int_{k_{\min }}^{E_{0}} I_{e}\left(E_{0}, E, t\right) d E \int_{k_{\min }}^{E} d k t_{e q} \frac{\sigma(k)}{k} \tag{IV.26}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $I_{e}$ is the straggling function of the electron given by Eq. (IV.5). Since we are interested in the high energy component of the photon, we may approximate the factor $\left(2-2 k / E+k^{2} / E^{2}\right.$ ) by 1 and the $\rho(E, k)$ in Eq. (IV.5) by $b / k$. $\Gamma(1+b t)$ can also be approximated by unity because most of the contribution comes from the region $\mathrm{bt}<1$. With these approximations and the identity

$$
\int_{k_{\min }}^{E_{0}} d E \int_{k_{\min }}^{E} d k=\int_{k_{\min }}^{E_{0}} d k \int_{k}^{E_{0}} d E
$$

the integration with respect to $d t$ and $d E$ can be carried out when $T=\infty$ 。We obtain

$$
\begin{equation*}
Y_{\text {virtual }} \underset{T \rightarrow \infty}{ } \frac{\mathrm{NX}_{0}}{\mathrm{Ab}} \int_{\mathrm{k}_{\min }}^{\mathrm{E}_{0}(\mathrm{k}) \mathrm{t}_{\mathrm{eq}} / \ln \left[\mathrm{E}_{0} /\left(\mathrm{E}_{0}-\mathrm{k}\right)\right] \frac{\mathrm{dk}}{\mathrm{k}} . . . . ~ . ~} \tag{IV.27}
\end{equation*}
$$

From Eqs. (IV. 17) and (IV.27), we obtain

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left(Y_{\text {virtual }} / Y_{\text {real }}\right) \underset{T \rightarrow \infty}{-} \frac{7}{9} t_{\text {eq }} . \tag{IV.28}
\end{equation*}
$$

## V. PRODUCTION OF MUONS AND HEAVY LEPTONS (NUMERICAL EXAMPLES)

In this section we present numerical examples of calculations using (II. 7), which is an exact result in the lowest order Born approximation. The target particles are assumed to be either hydrogen or berylium. The elastic and inelastic nuclear form factors necessary for the calculations are discussed in Appendix B. The numerical examples given in this section are intended to help experimentalists in designing experiments to discover heavy leptons. The calculations for muons are also included because they can be used in estimating the
yield of muons from an electron machine and also in estimating the background for the heavy lepton experiment. The various numerical tables given can also be used for checking the accuracy of various approximation schemes such as the Weizsacher Williams method. Since different experiments involve different kinematical conditions, the experimenters have to recompute many quantities. Our numerical tables can serve as convenient reference for such calculations. Let us begin by discussing some kinematics which defines the physical region of the problem.

## A. Kinematics

The minimum energy of the photon required to produce a pair of leptons, each of mass $m$, and one of the leptons having a momentum $p$ and an angle $\theta$ can be obtained by setting the expression for $U^{2}=\left(p_{f}+p_{+}\right)^{2}$ given by Eq. (II.4) equal to $\left(\mathrm{m}_{\mathrm{f}}+\mathrm{m}\right){ }^{2}$ :

$$
\begin{equation*}
k_{\min }=\left(m_{f}^{2}-m_{i}^{2}+2 m m_{f}+2 m_{i} E\right) /\left(2 m_{i}-2 E+2 p \cos \theta\right) \tag{V.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

For the coherent scattering from a nucleus we set $m_{f}=m_{i}=A m_{p}$, for the elastic scattering from a proton we set $m_{f}=m_{i}=m_{p}$, and for the meson production from a proton we set $m_{i}=m_{p}$ and $m_{f}=m_{p}+m_{\pi}$. The computer has to be instructed to skip the calculation unless the conditions

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{k}>\mathrm{k}_{\min } \quad \text { and } \quad \mathrm{k}_{\min }>0 \tag{V.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

are satisfied.
For the calculation of

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{\mathrm{d} \sigma}{\mathrm{dp}}=2 \pi \int_{\cos \theta}^{1} \frac{\mathrm{max}}{\mathrm{~d} \Omega \mathrm{dp}} \mathrm{~d} \cos \theta \tag{V.3}
\end{equation*}
$$

we need to know $\cos \theta_{\text {max }}$ and the allowed range of $p$ ．In order to obtain $\cos \theta_{\text {max }}$ ，we notice from Eq．（II．4）that for given k and $\mathrm{p}, \mathrm{U}^{2}$ increases with $\cos \theta$ 。 ${ }^{*}$ Hence $\cos \theta$ max can be obtained by setting $U^{2}$ to its minimum value， $\left(m_{f}+m\right)^{2}$ 。Of course $\cos \theta$ max can not be smaller than -1 ，therefore we first define

$$
\begin{equation*}
\cos \theta_{\max }^{\prime}=\left[\left(\mathrm{m}_{\mathrm{f}}^{2}-\mathrm{m}_{\mathrm{i}}^{2}\right) / 2+\mathrm{mm}_{\mathrm{f}}-\mathrm{m}_{\mathrm{i}}(\mathrm{k}-\mathrm{E})+\mathrm{kE}\right] /(\mathrm{kp}) \tag{V.4}
\end{equation*}
$$

which is obtained by setting $U^{2}=\left(m_{f}+m\right)^{2}$ ．Then the desired expression for $\cos \theta_{\text {max }}$ is

$$
\begin{equation*}
\cos ^{\theta} \text { max }=\cos \theta_{\text {max }}^{\prime}, \quad \text { if } \quad \cos \theta_{\text {max }}^{\prime}>-1 ; \tag{V.5}
\end{equation*}
$$

and

$$
\begin{equation*}
\cos \theta_{\text {max }}=-1, \quad \text { if } \quad \cos \theta_{\max }^{\prime} \leq-1 . \tag{V,6}
\end{equation*}
$$

The allowed range of momentum p in Eq．（V．3）can be obtained by setting $\mathrm{U}^{2}=\left(\mathrm{m}_{\mathrm{f}}+\mathrm{m}\right)^{2}$ and $\cos \theta=1$ ．We obtain：

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{p}_{\max }=\left[\mathrm{kX} \pm\left(\mathrm{k}+\mathrm{m}_{\mathrm{i}}\right)\left(\mathrm{X}^{2}-\mathrm{m}^{2} \mathrm{~S}\right)^{1 / 2}\right] / \mathrm{S}, \tag{V,7}
\end{equation*}
$$

where

$$
\mathrm{X}=\mathrm{m}_{\mathrm{i}} \mathrm{k}-\mathrm{m}_{\mathrm{f}} \mathrm{~m}-\left(\mathrm{m}_{\mathrm{f}}^{2}-\mathrm{m}_{\mathrm{i}}^{2}\right) / 2
$$

and

$$
\mathrm{S}=\mathrm{m}_{\mathrm{i}}^{2}+2 \mathrm{~km} \mathrm{~m}_{\mathrm{i}}
$$

If $\mathrm{p}_{\min }$ calculated according to the above formula is less than zero，then $\mathrm{p}_{\min }=0$ 。
The total cross section $\sigma$ is calculated from

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sigma=\int_{p_{\min }}^{p_{\max }} \frac{d \sigma}{d p} d p \tag{V.8}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $p_{\text {max }}$ and $p_{\text {min }}$ are calculated according to the prescription given above. In the calculation of both $\mathrm{d} \sigma / \mathrm{dp}$ and $\sigma$, the computer has to be instructed to skip the calculation unless the threshold condition,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{k}>\left[\left(2 \mathrm{~m}+\mathrm{m}_{\mathrm{f}}\right)^{2}-\mathrm{m}_{\mathrm{i}}^{2}\right] / 2 \mathrm{~m}_{\mathrm{i}} \tag{V.9}
\end{equation*}
$$

is satisfied.

## B. Energy-Angle Distributions

$\mathrm{d} \sigma / \mathrm{d} \Omega \mathrm{dp}$ for photoproduction of muons are given in Table V.1. Because of the limitation of space, only two incident energies $\mathrm{k}=20 \mathrm{GeV}$ and $\mathrm{k}=200 \mathrm{GeV}$ are shown. The cross sections at large angles are also given because they are important background for the heavy lepton experiment. Tables V.1A, B, C and $D$ are sufficient to illustrate most of the interesting features of the energyangle distributions of muons. We make the following comments on Table V.1:
i) From Eq. (III.5) with X given by (III. 76) we see that the width at half height is roughly at $\theta=\mathrm{m} / \mathrm{p}$, when the form factor is equal to unity. As $\mathrm{t}_{\text {min }}$ increases, the nuclear form factors make this width smaller and the cross section falls off much faster than $\theta^{-4}$ at large angles. From the approximate expression of $t_{\text {min }}$ given in EqS. (B. 2) and (B.3), we see that the forward peak as a function of $\ell$ gets narrower as $\mathrm{m}^{2} /[\mathrm{kx}(1-\mathrm{x})]$ is increased.
ii) The total $\mathrm{d} \sigma / \mathrm{d} \Omega \mathrm{d}$ from a Be target can be obtained approximately from "Be Coherent" + "Be Quasielastic" $+9 \times$ "Proton Inelastic". The "Proton Inelastic" is the contribution from the meson production parts of $\mathrm{W}_{1}$ and $\mathrm{W}_{2}$ given by Eqs. (B.58) and (B.59). There are four protons and five neutrons in Be.

The meson production parts of neutron form factors are slightly smaller (Kendall, 1972) ${ }^{81}$ than those of proton, therefore $9 \times$ "Proton Inelastic" would give a slight overestimate of the cross section. For "Be Coherent" we have used the simple form factor given by Eq. (B.49) instead of the more accurate ones given by Eqs. (B. 45), (B.46), (B.50) and (B.51). For small angles the two kinds of form factors give almost identical results but at large angles the cross section given by the latter is much smaller because of the exponential factors in the form factors. However, at large angles the coherent cross section is negligible compared with quasielastic and the meson production parts of the form factors.
iii) At large angles "Proton Elastic" is comparable to "Proton Inelastic", even though at smaller angles the latter is negligible compared with the former.
iv) The effect of the Pauli exclusion principle can be obtained by

$$
\text { Pauli Suppression }=\frac{\text { "Be Quasielastic" }}{4 \times \text { "Proton Elastic" }+5 \times \text { "Neutron Elastic" }}
$$

This ratio is almost zero at small angles and unity at large angles.
v) At large angles the magnetic form factor of the proton dominates the cross section because the ratio of the cross sections from "Proton Elastic" to "Neutron Elastic" is roughly given by the ratio $\left(\mu_{\mathrm{p}} / \mu_{\mathrm{n}}\right)^{2}=(2.79 / 1.91)^{2}=2.13$.
vi) Tables VI. C and VI . D give the momentum distributions of muons at angles $\theta=0,0.1$ and 0.2 radians. We see that at $\theta=0$, there are more high energy particles than low energy ones whereas at $\theta=0.1$ and 0.2 , the opposite is true. The entries " 0.0 " in the cross sections mean that they are not kinematically allowed. Since we have ignored the Fermi motion in evaluating "Be Quasielastic", the nonphysical regions of "Be Quasielastic" is identical to those of proton elastic. If Fermi motion is properly taken into account these zeroes will be replaced by some finite numbers.

In Table V. 2, the energy angle distribution of heavy leptons are given. We note that the width at half height is roughly at $\mathrm{p} \theta / \mathrm{m} \approx 0.4$ for $\mathrm{m}=4$ and 6 compared with $\mathrm{p} \theta / \mathrm{m} \approx 0.8 \sim 0.9$ for the muon production at $\mathrm{k}=200$. For production of very heavy particles, the coherent production is small compared with the incoherent production and the Pauli suppression is negligible.

## C. Energy Distribution

In Table V.3, the numerical values of $d \sigma / d p$ are given. The values of $p$ chosen are

$$
\mathrm{p}=\mathrm{p}_{\min }+\mathrm{N}\left(\mathrm{p}_{\max }-\mathrm{p}_{\min }\right) 0.1
$$

where $N=0.1,0.3,0.5,0.7$ and 0.9 , and $p_{\max }$ are obtained from Eq. (V.7) using $m_{i}=m_{f}=A m_{p}$. The important thing to notice is that for muons, these distributions are almost flat with a slight dip in the middle and both ends. For heavy leptons, the distributions are still quite monotonous except a slight bulge near the middle.

## D. Total Cross Sections

The total cross sections are given in Table V. 4 and Table V.5. "Be Total" in Table V. 4 is calculated by the approximate formula:
"Be Total" $=$ "Be Coherent" + "Be Quasielastic" $+9 \times$ "Proton Inelastic"。

It was a surprise to us to find out the the "Proton Inelastic" is so unimportant compared with "Proton Elastic" even for production of very heavy leptons ( $\mathrm{m}=20 \mathrm{GeV}$ ) at very high energy ( $\mathrm{k}=2000 \mathrm{GeV}$ ). The ratio of the two contributions is roughly $1 / 3$ according to Table V.5. Table V. 4 covers the energy range of "Positron-Electron-Proton" colliding beam machine (PEP) being proposed by SLAC and LBL.

## VI. ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

Dr. K. J. Kim participated in the early stage of this work, and his contributions are acknowledged in many places in the text. Van S. Whitis did much of the programming for the muon and heavy lepton productions for me in 1965 and 1966. Part of his work was incorporated in the present work. Hills Lee helped greatly in debugging many of our computer programs. Dr. D. Tompkins read the earlier version of the manuscript and suggested numerous improvements. The earlier manuscript of this paper dealt mostly with pair production of muons and heavy leptons, and only very crude treatments were given for electron pair production and bremsstrahlung. The fairly comprehensive treatment of the latter two subjects given in this paper was prompted by an anonymous referee who insisted that they should be treated more thoroughly. I am pleased in the end because these seemingly well known subjects have indeed many uncertainties in practical application . I hope this paper clarified many of them。 The author wishes to thank Dr. William T. Toner of Rutherford Laboratory and Dr. Hartwig Spitzer of DESY for pointing out errors in the manuscript.

## APPENDIX A

## Minimum Momentum Transfer

Let us consider a general interaction shown in Fig. A. 1 and define a momentum transfer squared $t$ as:

$$
\begin{equation*}
t=-\left(p_{1}-p_{3}\right)^{2}=-\left(p_{4}-p_{2}\right)^{2} \tag{A.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

Let us further define

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \mathrm{p}_{1}^{2}=\mathrm{M}_{1}^{2}, \quad \mathrm{p}_{2}^{2}=\mathrm{M}_{2}^{2}, \quad \mathrm{p}_{3}^{2}=\left(\mathrm{h}_{1}+\mathrm{h}_{2}+\ldots\right)^{2}=\mathrm{M}_{3}^{2} \\
& \mathrm{p}_{4}^{2}=\left(\mathrm{g}_{1}+\mathrm{g}_{2}+\ldots\right)^{2}=\mathrm{M}_{4}^{2} \quad \text { and } \quad \mathrm{s}=\left(\mathrm{p}_{1}+\mathrm{p}_{2}\right)^{2}=\left(\mathrm{p}_{3}+\mathrm{p}_{4}\right)^{2}
\end{aligned}
$$

t is minimum when $\overrightarrow{\mathrm{p}}_{3}$ is parallel to $\overrightarrow{\mathrm{p}}_{1}$, hence in the laboratory system we have

$$
\begin{align*}
t_{\min } & =2 E_{1} E_{3}-2 p_{1} p_{3}-M_{1}^{2}-M_{3}^{2}=2 M_{2} E_{4}-M_{2}^{2}-M_{4}^{2} \\
& =2 M_{2}\left(E_{1}-E_{3}\right)-\left(M_{4}^{2}-M_{2}^{2}\right) \tag{A.2}
\end{align*}
$$

Solving Eq. (A.2) for $\mathrm{E}_{3}$ and substituting its value back into Eq. (A.2), we obtain

$$
\begin{align*}
t_{\min } & =s^{-1}\left[s\left(p_{1} \cdot p_{2}-M_{4}^{2}\right)+\left(p_{1} \cdot p_{2}+M_{2}^{2}\right)\left(M_{4}^{2}-M_{3}^{2}\right)\right. \\
& \left.-\left\{\left(p_{1} \cdot p_{2}\right)^{2}-M_{1}^{2} M_{2}^{2}\right\}^{1 / 2}\left\{\left(s+M_{3}^{2}-M_{4}^{2}\right)^{2}-4 s M_{3}^{2}\right\}^{1 / 2}\right] \tag{A.3}
\end{align*}
$$

This expression is exact, but it expresses a small number by a difference of two big numbers. Let us obtain various approximate expressions for $t_{\text {min }}$ in the following:

Case 1: $\quad s \gg M_{1}^{2}, M_{2}^{2}, M_{3}^{2}, M_{4}^{2}$ 。

Expanding by Taylor series the square root terms in Eq. (A.3) up to $\left(\mathrm{M}_{\mathrm{i}}^{2} / \mathrm{s}\right)^{3}$, we obtain

$$
\begin{equation*}
t_{\min } \approx s^{-1}\left[\left(M_{4}^{2}-M_{2}^{2}\right)\left(M_{3}^{2}-M_{1}^{2}\right)+s^{-1}\left(M_{3}^{2}+M_{4}^{2}-M_{1}^{2}-M_{2}^{2}\right)\left(M_{3}^{2} M_{4}^{2}-M_{1}^{2} M_{2}^{2}\right)\right] \tag{A.5}
\end{equation*}
$$

This equation shows that:

$$
\begin{align*}
& \text { a. }{ }^{t}{ }_{\min }=0 \text { if } M_{1}^{2}=M_{3}^{2} \text { and } M_{2}^{2}=M_{4}^{2} \\
& \text { b. } t_{\min } \approx s^{-2} M_{2}^{2}\left(M_{3}^{2}-M_{1}^{2}\right)^{2} \text { if } M_{2}^{2}=M_{4}^{2} \text { and } M_{3}^{2} \neq M_{1}^{2}  \tag{A.6}\\
& \text { c. } t_{\min } \approx s^{-1}\left(M_{4}^{2}-M_{2}^{2}\right)\left(M_{3}^{2}-M_{1}^{2}\right) \text { if } M_{2}^{2} \neq M_{4}^{2} \text { and } M_{3}^{2} \neq M_{1}^{2} \tag{A.7}
\end{align*}
$$

Comparing (A.6) with (A.7) we can understand why the deep inelastic nucleon form factors contribute so little to the total production cross section of the heavy lepton pair. In other words, from the kinematical consideration alone we can understand why nature does not like to have the target fragmentation and the projectile fragmentation simultaneously.

Case 2: Photopair production from a heavy nuclei.

$$
\begin{aligned}
& M_{1}^{2}=0, \quad M_{3}^{2} \geq 4 m^{2} \\
& E_{1}=k \gg M_{3}, \quad k \gg M_{4}-M_{2}, \quad \text { and } \quad M_{2} \gg M_{4}-M_{2}
\end{aligned}
$$

When the target is a proton and the laboratory incident energy is more than a few GeV, Eq. (A.4) can easily be satisfied. However when the target is a heavy nuclei, $s$ is often comparable to $\mathrm{M}_{2}^{2}$ and $\mathrm{M}_{4}^{2}$ in magnitude and the result of case 1 may not be used. However under the condition specified above, we can show that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{t}_{\min }=\frac{\mathrm{M}_{3}^{4}}{4 \mathrm{k}^{2}}+\frac{\mathrm{M}_{3}^{2}\left(\mathrm{M}_{4}-\mathrm{M}_{2}\right)}{\mathrm{k}} \tag{A.8}
\end{equation*}
$$

This relation can be derived in the following way: In the center-of-mass system, we have

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{t}_{\min }=-\left(\mathrm{k}-\mathrm{p}_{3}\right)_{\min }^{2}=-\mathrm{M}_{3}^{2}+2 \mathrm{k}\left(\widetilde{\mathrm{E}}_{3}-\widehat{\mathrm{p}}_{3}\right) \tag{A.9}
\end{equation*}
$$

Expanding $\mathrm{p}_{3}$ by Taylor series we have

$$
\widetilde{\mathrm{p}}_{3}=\widetilde{\mathrm{E}}_{3}\left(1-\frac{\mathrm{M}_{3}^{2}}{2 \widetilde{\mathrm{E}}_{3}^{2}}+\frac{\mathrm{M}_{3}^{4}}{8 \widetilde{\mathrm{E}}_{3}^{4}}\right) .
$$

IIence

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{t}_{\min }=\mathrm{M}_{3}^{2}\left(\widetilde{\mathrm{k}}-\widetilde{\mathrm{E}}_{3}\right) / \widetilde{\mathrm{E}}_{3}+\mathrm{M}_{3}^{4} \widetilde{\mathrm{k}} /\left(4 \widetilde{\mathrm{E}}_{3}^{3}\right) \tag{A.10}
\end{equation*}
$$

Substituting $\widetilde{\mathrm{k}}=\mathrm{k} \cdot\left(\mathrm{p}_{2}+\mathrm{k}\right) / \sqrt{\mathrm{s}}=\mathrm{M}_{2} \mathrm{k} / \sqrt{\mathrm{s}}$ and $\widetilde{\mathrm{E}}_{3}=\mathrm{p}_{3}{ }^{\circ}\left(\mathrm{p}_{4}+\mathrm{p}_{3}\right) / \sqrt{\mathrm{s}}=$ $M_{2} \widetilde{k} / \sqrt{s}+\frac{1}{2}\left(M_{2}^{2}-M_{4}^{2}+M_{3}^{2}\right) / \sqrt{s}$ into (A. 10), we obtain Eq. (A. 8).

Case 3: Electroproduction. In this case $p_{1}$ and $p_{3}$ denote the initial and final electrons respectively, hence $M_{1}=M_{3}=m_{e}$ and

$$
t_{\min }=\left(\left|\vec{p}_{1}\right|-\left|\vec{p}_{3}\right|\right)^{2}-\left(\mathrm{E}_{1}-\mathrm{E}_{3}\right)^{2}=2\left(\mathrm{E}_{1} \mathrm{E}_{3}-\left|\overrightarrow{\mathrm{p}}_{1}\right|\left|\overrightarrow{\mathrm{p}}_{3}\right|-\mathrm{m}_{\mathrm{e}}^{2}\right)
$$

Assuming $E_{1} \gg m_{e}$ and $E_{3} \gg m_{e}$, we have

$$
\begin{equation*}
t_{\min } \approx \mathrm{m}_{\mathrm{e}}^{2}\left(\mathrm{E}_{1}-\mathrm{E}_{3}\right)^{2} /\left(\mathrm{E}_{1} \mathrm{E}_{3}\right) \tag{A,11}
\end{equation*}
$$

We have obtained $t_{\text {min }}$ in the above assuming $\mathrm{M}_{3}$ is fixed and $\overrightarrow{\mathrm{p}}_{3}$ comes out in the forward direction. In the pair production experiment where only one of the pair of particles is detected at a finite angle, $t_{\text {min }}$ is given by Eq. (II.9)。The approximate expression for this $t_{\text {min }}$ is derived in Appendix A of Kim and Tsai (1973) and the result is given in Eqs. (B. 2) and (B.3) of Appendix B.

## APPENDIX B

## Atomic and Nuclear Form Factors

$\vec{W}_{1}$ and $W_{2}$ are normalized such that the cross section for the electron scattering from the target is given by (mass of electron ignored):

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{\mathrm{d} \sigma\left(\mathrm{e}+\mathrm{Z} \rightarrow \mathrm{e}^{\prime}+\text { anything }\right)}{\mathrm{d} \Omega^{\prime} \mathrm{dE}}=\frac{\alpha^{2} \cos ^{2} \theta / 2}{4 \mathrm{E}^{2} \sin \theta / 2}\left[\mathrm{~W}_{2}+2 \tan ^{2} \frac{\theta}{2} \mathrm{~W}_{1}\right] \tag{B.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

Since the integration with respect to $t$ in Eqs. (II.7) and (II. 8) is dominated by $t$ very close to $t_{\text {min }}$, the value of $t_{\text {min }}$ tells us what form factors need to be considered. Roughly speaking, if $\mathrm{t}_{\text {min }}^{-1}$ is comparable to the atomic radius squared, then we have to consider the atomic form factor; if $t_{\min }^{-1}$ is comparable to the nuclear radius squared then we have to consider the elastic nuclear form factors; if $t_{\min }^{-1}$ is comparable to the internucleon distance within a nucleus, then we have to deal with the quasielastic form factors; if $\mathrm{t}_{\min }^{1 / 2}$ is larger than twice the Fermi momentum of the nucleons within the nucleus, then we can ignore the Pauli suppression; if $t_{\min }$ is so large that the elastic nucleon form factors are much less than unity, then the meson production form factors should be considered. There are tremendous cancellations among different terms in Eq. (II. 9) for the expression of $t_{\text {min }}$. An approximate expression for $t_{\text {min }}$ is (see Appendix A of Kim and Tsai ${ }^{43}, 1973$ ):

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{t}_{\min }=\mathrm{t}_{\min }^{\prime}+2 \Delta\left(\mathrm{t}_{\min }^{\prime}\right)^{1 / 2} \tag{B.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

where

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{t}_{\min }^{\prime}=\left(\frac{\mathrm{k} \cdot \mathrm{p}^{2}}{\mathrm{k}-\mathrm{E}}\right)^{2}=\frac{\mathrm{m}^{4}(1+\ell)^{2}}{4 \mathrm{k}^{2} \mathrm{x}^{2}(1-\mathrm{x})^{2}}, \tag{B.3}
\end{equation*}
$$

with $\gamma=\mathrm{E} / \mathrm{m}, \ell=\gamma^{2} \theta^{2}, \mathrm{x}=\mathrm{E} / \mathrm{k}$, and $\Delta=\left(\mathrm{m}_{\mathrm{f}}^{2}-\mathrm{m}_{\mathrm{i}}^{2}\right) /\left(2 \mathrm{~m}_{\mathrm{i}}\right)$. This approximate expression for $t_{\min }$ can be derived under the conditions:
$(E$ and $k-E) \gg\left[(k \cdot p)^{1 / 2}, k \circ p / m_{i}, m\right.$ and $\left.\Delta\right]$.

From Eqs. (B. 2) and (B.3), we observe the following:
(i) Pair-production cross section accompanied by the target excitation is greatly suppressed due to the second term in Eq. (B.2).
(ii) $\mathrm{t}_{\text {min }}$ is smallest when $\Delta=0, \theta=0$ and $\mathrm{x}=1 / 2$. Hence the true minimum value of $t$ is

$$
\mathrm{t}_{\min }(\Delta=0, \theta=0, \mathrm{x}=1 / 2)=4 \mathrm{~m}^{4} / \mathrm{k}^{2}
$$

(iii) $t_{\text {min }}$ is independent of $\mathrm{m}^{2}$ if the transverse momentum of the detected lepton is much larger than its mass (i.e., $\ell \gg 1$ )。
(iv) For electron pair production, the exact expression for $t_{\text {min }}$ given by Eq. (II.9) can not be used in the energy and angular range we are interested because of the round off errors of the computer. In all of our numerical calculations, except when dealing with electrons, we use exact expressions for $t_{\text {min }}$ The approximate expression for $t_{\text {min }}$ given by Eqs. (B.2) and (B.3) is very accurate when we are dealing with electrons.

We give in the following expressions for $W_{1}$ and $W_{2}$ used in our calculation.

1. Atomic Form Factors

The existence of atomic electrons outside a nucleus has two effects: 1.) The nuclear Coulomb field is screened by these electrons so that its effective strength is reduced; 2.) Atomic electrons also serve as the targets from which the scattering takes place. For pair production of muons or heavier particles, the existence of atomic electrons can be ignored completely because 1.) $t_{m i n}^{-1}$ is much smaller than the square of the atomic radius hence the screening effect is
negligible and 2.) the threshold energy required to produce a pair of heavy particles from an atomic electron is too high. For example from Eq.(V.9) we see that the minimum photon energy required to produce a muon pair from an atomic electron is 40 GeV . The existence of atomic electrons can also be ignored in the electron pair production at large angles where $t_{\text {min }}$ is such that the screening becomes negligible and kinematics, see Eq. (V.4), is such that the production in electron field is impossible. Thus only for electron pair production near forward angle need we consider the atomic form factors.

When momentum transfer is small compared with the electron mass, we can ignore $W_{1}$ compared with $W_{2} . W_{2}$ for an atom consists of two parts: elastic and inelastic. Let $\psi_{0}\left(\mathrm{r}_{1} \ldots \mathrm{r}_{\mathrm{z}}\right)$ be the ground state wave function of the atom and $\psi_{n}\left(r_{1} \ldots r_{z}\right)$ be the wave function for the nth excited state. Let us decompose $W_{2}$ into elastic and inelastic parts:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{W}_{2}\left(\mathrm{t}, \mathrm{~m}_{\mathrm{f}}^{2}\right)=2 \mathrm{~m}_{\mathrm{i}} \delta\left(\mathrm{~m}_{\mathrm{f}}^{2}-\mathrm{m}_{\mathrm{i}}^{2}\right) \mathrm{G}_{2}^{\mathrm{el}}(\mathrm{t})+\mathrm{W}_{2}^{\mathrm{inel}}\left(\mathrm{t}, \mathrm{~m}_{\mathrm{f}}^{2}\right) . \tag{B.5}
\end{equation*}
$$

The elastic part is

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{G}_{2}^{\mathrm{el}}(\mathrm{t})=(\mathrm{Z}-\mathrm{F}(\mathrm{t}))^{2}, \tag{B.6}
\end{equation*}
$$

where

$$
\begin{equation*}
F(t)=\int\left|\psi_{0}\left(r_{1} \ldots r_{z}\right)\right|^{2}{\underset{i=1}{z}}^{z} \exp \left(i \vec{q} \cdot \vec{r}_{i}\right) d^{3} r_{1} \ldots d^{3} r_{z} . \tag{B.7}
\end{equation*}
$$

The inelastic part is

$$
\begin{align*}
& \qquad \begin{array}{l}
W_{2}^{\text {inel }}\left(t, m_{f}^{2}\right)= \\
\\
\\
\text { where } \quad \\
\quad \delta\left(E_{n}-E_{0}-q_{0}\right) \\
t=\vec{q}^{2} \quad
\end{array} \quad \text { and }\left.\quad \psi_{(n)}^{*}\left(r_{1} \ldots r_{z}\right) \sum_{j=1}^{z} \exp \left(i \vec{q} \cdot r_{j}\right) \psi_{0}\left(r_{1} \ldots r_{z}\right) d^{3} r_{1} \ldots d^{3} r_{z}\right|^{2} \\
& \text { (B. 8) } \tag{B.8}
\end{align*}
$$

Equations (B. 5 through B.8) can be obtained by comparing the expressions for the cross section given by (B.1) with the expression for the cross sections of fast electron-atomic scattering given for example in Mott and Massay's book. ${ }^{71}$ Two things should be mentioned about ( $\mathrm{B}, 8$ ): 1.) If we include the ground state $\psi_{0}$, then $\psi_{\mathrm{n}}$ 's form a complete set of states, hence from the closure theorem we have
$\int \mathrm{W}_{2}^{\text {inel }}\left(\mathrm{t}, \mathrm{m}_{\mathrm{f}}^{2}\right) \mathrm{dq} \mathrm{q}_{0} \equiv \mathrm{G}_{2}^{\text {inel }}(\mathrm{t})$

$$
\begin{equation*}
=Z-|F|^{2}+\int\left|\psi_{0}\left(r_{1} \ldots r_{z}\right)\right|^{2} \sum_{j \neq i}^{z} \exp i \vec{q} \cdot\left(\vec{r}_{i}-\vec{r}_{j}\right) d^{3} r_{1} \ldots d^{3} r_{z} \tag{B.9}
\end{equation*}
$$

2.) Since we are treating the atomic system nonrelativistically, we can identify $q_{0}$ with $\Delta$ defined previously. If electrons were free, then $t$ and $q_{0}$ would be related by $q_{0}=t /\left(2 m_{e}\right)$. For bound electrons, we expect $W_{2}^{i n e l}\left(t, m_{f}^{2}\right)$ to have a quasielastic peak at $q_{0}=t /\left(2 m_{e}\right)$. Now we are interested in $t_{\text {min }}^{\prime} \ll m_{e}^{2}$, hence the second term in Eq. (B. 2) can be ignored compared with the first term even though we are dealing with the inelastic processes. If we approximate $W_{2}^{\text {inel }}\left(\mathrm{t}, \mathrm{m}_{\mathrm{f}}^{2}\right)$ by a $\delta$ function at the quasielastic peak, we may write

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{W}_{2}^{\text {inel }}\left(\mathrm{t}, \mathrm{~m}_{\mathrm{f}}^{2}\right)=2 \mathrm{~m}_{\mathrm{e}} \delta\left(\mathrm{~m}_{\mathrm{f}}^{2}-\mathrm{m}_{\mathrm{e}}^{2}\right) \mathrm{G}_{2}^{\text {inel }}(\mathrm{t}) \tag{B.10}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $G_{2}^{\text {inel }}(\mathrm{t})$ is given by (B. 9).
$\mathrm{G}_{2}^{\mathrm{el}}(\mathrm{t})$ can re regarded as the form factor associated with the scattering from a screened Coulomb field of nucleus, whereas $G_{2}^{\text {inel }}(\mathrm{t})$ can be regarded as the form factor associated with the scattering from electron field screened by the nucleus. From (B. 6), (B.7) and (B.9), we see immediately the following
properties:

$$
\begin{array}{lll}
\mathrm{F}(\infty)=0, & \mathrm{G}_{2}^{\mathrm{el}}(\infty)=\mathrm{Z}^{2}, & \mathrm{G}_{2}^{\text {inel }}(\infty)=\mathrm{Z} \\
\mathrm{~F}(0)=\mathrm{Z}, & \mathrm{G}_{2}^{\mathrm{el}}(0)=0, & \mathrm{G}_{2}^{\text {inel }}(0)=0 \tag{B.11}
\end{array}
$$

$G_{2}^{\text {el }}(t)$ and $G_{2}^{\text {inel }}(t)$ can be calculated from the ground state wave function $\psi_{0}$ of an atom. For hydrogen atom $\psi_{0}$ is well known, hence these form factors can be calculated readily. For heavy atoms $\psi_{0}$ obtained from Thomas-Fermi method is used. When Z is small, the atomic form factors are calculated by HartreeFock method. A good reference to these calculations can be found in International Tables for X-Ray Crystallography, Vol.III. ${ }^{72}$ In these Tables the values of $\mathrm{F}(\mathrm{q})$ for various elements are given numerically up to $q=1.3 \times 4 \pi A^{-1}=1.3 \times 24.797$ KeV , whereas we need to know the values of $F(q)$ up to $q=m_{e}=511 \mathrm{KeV}$ in most of our calculations. Fortunately, $F(q)$ is small compared with $Z$ above the maximum value of $q$ given in the Tables and we are interested in $|Z-F(q)|^{2}$ in our calculations. Hence our calculation is not very sensitive to the values of $F(q)$ not tabulated in the Tables. When $q$ is large, we expect $F(q)$ is determined by the K shell electrons, which can be represented by hydrogen-like wave function in the 1 s state. We have used hydrogen like $\mathrm{F}(\mathrm{q})$ in the region where it is not tabulated. In the following we give details of various atomic form factors used in our calculation.
A. Hydrogen Atom $(Z=1)$

Since there is only one electron in the hydrogen atom, the last term in Eq. (B.9) is absent. Using the ground state wave function of a hydrogen atom

$$
\psi_{0}=\left(\pi \mathrm{a}_{0}^{3}\right)^{-1} \mathrm{e}^{-\mathrm{r} / \mathrm{a}_{0}},
$$

where $\mathrm{a}_{0}=137 / \mathrm{m}_{\mathrm{e}}$ is the Bohr radius, we obtain from (B.7), (B.6) and (B.9),

$$
\begin{align*}
- & F(t)=\left(a_{0}^{2} t / 4+1\right)^{-2},  \tag{B.12}\\
G_{2}^{e l}(t) & =(1-F(t))^{2}, \tag{B.13}
\end{align*}
$$

and

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{G}_{2}^{\text {inel }}(\mathrm{t})=1-|\mathrm{F}(\mathrm{t})|^{2} \tag{B.14}
\end{equation*}
$$

## B. He Atom ( $\mathrm{Z}=2$ )

Knasel ${ }^{47}$ investigated the total pair production cross section from He atom in detail. He used two kinds of He wave functions, the radially correlated and the uncorrelated models of Shull and Lowdin. ${ }^{46}$ The numerical difference in the total cross sections between the two models is at most $.2 \%$, thus we shall use the simpler version, the uncorrelated model to calculate various quantities. The wave function for the uncorrelated model is

$$
\begin{equation*}
\psi_{0}=N^{\prime} \exp \left[-\eta\left(\mathrm{r}_{1}+\mathrm{r}_{2}\right) / \mathrm{a}_{0}\right] \tag{B.15}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $N^{\prime}$ is the normalization factor, $\eta=1.6875$ and $\mathrm{a}_{0}$ is the Bohr radius, $a_{0}=\left(\alpha m_{e}\right)^{-1}$.

Substituting (B. 15) into (B.7) and (B.9) we obtain the elastic and inelastic atomic factors respectively:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{G}_{2}^{\mathrm{el}}=(\mathrm{Z}-\mathrm{F}(\mathrm{t}))^{2} \tag{B.16}
\end{equation*}
$$

and

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{G}_{2}^{\text {inel }}=\mathrm{Z}-(\mathrm{F}(\mathrm{t}))^{2} / \mathrm{Z} \tag{B.17}
\end{equation*}
$$

where

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{F}(\mathrm{t})=\mathrm{Z} /\left[1+\mathrm{ta}_{0}^{2} /\left(4 \eta^{2}\right)\right]^{2} \tag{B.18}
\end{equation*}
$$

Letting $Z=1$ and $\eta=1$, we obtain the hydrogen form factors. Hence the formulas obtained for pair production and bremsstrahlung for He can be used to calculate the corresponding quantities for hydrogen by changing these parameters.
C. Light Z Elements ( $Z=3$ to $Z=7$ )

The elastic atomic form factors for all elements are given in the international table ${ }^{72}$ up to the value $q=1.3 \times(24.8 \mathrm{KeV})$. In Table B. 1 the values of $F(q)$ for elements $Z=3$ to 7 are shown. The values of $F(q)$ beyond $q=1.3 \times(24.8 \mathrm{KeV})$ can be obtained by using an analytic form:

$$
\begin{equation*}
F(q)=F(1.3)\left(1+1.3^{2} c\right)^{2} /(1+t c)^{2}, \tag{B.19}
\end{equation*}
$$

where

$$
c=a_{0}^{2} /\left(4 Z^{2}\right)=11.05518 / Z^{2} \text { in units of }(24.8 \mathrm{KeV})^{-2}
$$

This form factor corresponds to the atomic form factor of 1s state.
There is no convenient table for the inelastic form factors. Also it is rather inconvenient to use numerical tables for the elastic form factors to compute various quantities of interest. Therefore we determine first what is the element with the smallest $Z$ for which the Thomas-Fermi method still yields a reasonably accurate result. To this end, we compute the radiation logarithm defined by

$$
\begin{align*}
L_{\mathrm{rad}} & \equiv\left[\varphi_{1}(0)-\frac{4}{3} \ln Z\right]  \tag{B.20}\\
& =1+\int_{0}^{m_{e}}[1-F(q) / Z]^{2} q^{-1} d q
\end{align*}
$$

where the function $\varphi_{1}(0)$ is defined in (III. 14). The Thomas-Fermi-Moliere
(TFM) model, which will be treated in the next section, gives

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{rad}}(\mathrm{TFM})=\ln \left(184.15 \mathrm{Z}^{-1 / 3}\right) \tag{B.21}
\end{equation*}
$$

In Table B. 2, the numerical values of $\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{rad}}(\mathrm{TFM})$ and $\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{rad}}$ calculated using Table B. 1 and Eq. (B.19) are given for elements with $Z=3$ to $Z=7$. The entries labeled $L_{\text {rad }}(c \rightarrow 2 c)$ are calculated similarly to $L_{r a d}$ except that the parameter $c$ in Eq. ( B .19 ) is replaced by 2 c . This is done to check how sensitively $\mathrm{L}_{\text {rad }}$ is dependent upon the values of $F(q)$ for large values of $q$. By comparing the values of $L_{r a d}(T F M), L_{1}$ rad and $L_{r a d}(c \rightarrow 2 c)$ in Table B. 2 , we conclude that $L_{r a d}$ is quite insensitive to the values of $F(q)$ for $q>1.3 \times(24.8 \mathrm{KeV})$ and also that the Thomas-Fermi-Moliere method can be safely used even for $\mathrm{B}(\mathrm{Z}=5)$. Since $\mathrm{L}_{\text {rad }}$ is used for the definition of radiation length, Eq。(III.66), we also give $L_{\text {rad }}$ (Best estimate) which represents the best estimate of this quantity to be used in all the rest of the calculations.

Next let us consider the inelastic atomic form factors. Since we have concluded in the above that TFM model is applicable for elements with $\mathrm{Z} \geq 5$ for elastic form factors we shall assume that we can also use it to calculate the inelastic form factors when $Z \geq 5$. The radiation logarithm for the inelastic form factor is defined by

$$
\begin{align*}
L_{r a d}^{\prime} & =\frac{1}{4}\left[\psi_{1}(0)-\frac{8}{3} \ln Z\right]  \tag{B,22}\\
& =1+\frac{1}{2} \int_{0}^{\mathrm{m}_{\mathrm{r}}^{2}} \mathrm{e} \mathrm{Z}^{-1} \mathrm{G}_{2}^{\text {inel }}(\mathrm{t}) \mathrm{t}^{-1} \mathrm{dt}
\end{align*}
$$

where the function $\psi_{1}(0)$ is defined in (III. 16). The Thomas-Fermi-Moliere (TFM) model, which will be treated in the next section, gives

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{rad}}^{\mathrm{T}}(\mathrm{TFM})=\ln \left(1194 A^{-2 / 3}\right) \tag{B.23}
\end{equation*}
$$

$L_{\text {rad }}^{\prime}$ for $H$ and He can be calculated using Eqs. (III. 35) and (B.22). $L_{\text {rad }}^{\prime}$ for $\mathrm{Li}(Z=3)$ and $\mathrm{Be}(Z=4)$ can be obtained from the interpolation between its values for $\mathrm{He}(\mathrm{Z}=2)$ and $\mathrm{B}(\mathrm{Z}=5)$, the results are given in Table B. 2 .

The elastic and inelastic radiation logarithms, $L_{r a d}$ and $L_{\text {rad }}^{\prime}$, determine completely the behavior of radiation problems in the complete screening limit. Since all atomic models give identical results for the no screening limit, we do not have any problem in this limit. In the intermediate screening limit, the behavior of the functions $X_{e l}, X_{\text {inel }}, \varphi_{1}(\gamma), \varphi_{2}(\gamma), \psi_{1}(\epsilon)$ and $\psi_{2}(\epsilon)$ for Li and Be must lie somewhere between those for He and B. This problem is discussed in Section III. 4.
D. Thomas Fermi Model

Let $V(r)$ be the electrostatic potential at a point $\vec{r}$ from an atomic nucleus, then

$$
\begin{align*}
V(r) & =-\alpha \int\left(\frac{Z}{r}-\sum_{n=1}^{Z} \frac{1}{\left|\vec{r}-\vec{r}_{n}\right|}\right)\left|\psi_{0}\left(\vec{r}_{1} \ldots \vec{r}_{z}\right)\right|^{2} d V_{1} \ldots d V_{z} \\
& \equiv-\frac{\alpha Z}{r} \phi(x) \tag{B.24}
\end{align*}
$$

where $\mathrm{x}=\mathrm{r} / \mathrm{a}$ with $\mathrm{a}=121 \mathrm{Z}^{-1 / 3} / \mathrm{m}_{\mathrm{e}} \cdot \quad \phi(\mathrm{x})$ is the screening function, which plays a central role in Thomas-Fermi method。 ${ }^{71} \phi(x)$ is tabulated by Fermi ${ }^{71}$ (mott, 1965). An approximate analytical expression representing $\phi(x)$ is given by Moliere ${ }^{70}$ (1947):

$$
\begin{equation*}
\phi(x)=\sum_{i=1}^{3} \alpha_{i} e^{-b_{i} x} \tag{B.25}
\end{equation*}
$$

where

$$
\begin{array}{lll}
\alpha_{1}=0.1, & \alpha_{2}=0.55, & \alpha_{3}=0.35 \\
b_{1}=6.0, & b_{2}=1.20, & b_{3}=0.30
\end{array}
$$

Multiplying $e^{i \vec{q} \cdot \vec{r}}$ on both sides of (B. 24) and integrating it with respect to $d^{3} r$, and squaring the whole thing, we obtain

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{G}_{2}^{\mathrm{el}}(\mathrm{t})=\mathrm{z}^{2} \mathrm{t}\left|\int_{0}^{\infty} \phi(\mathrm{x}) \sin \mathrm{qrdr}\right|^{2} . \tag{B.26}
\end{equation*}
$$

Using Moliere representation, (B. 25), we have
where

$$
\begin{equation*}
G_{2}^{e l}(t)=z^{2} t^{2}\left|\sum_{i=1}^{3} \alpha_{i}\left(t+\left(b_{i} / a\right)^{2}\right)^{-1}\right|^{2}, \tag{B.27}
\end{equation*}
$$

$$
a=121 \mathrm{z}^{-1 / 3} / \mathrm{m}_{\mathrm{e}}
$$

Heisenberg ${ }^{74}$ (1931) showed that the inelastic form factor can also be expressed in terms of the screening function $\phi(\mathrm{x})$ as follows:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{G}_{2}^{\text {inel }}(\mathrm{t})=\mathrm{Z}\left(1-\int_{0}^{\mathrm{x}_{0}} \mathrm{x}^{2}\left[\left(\frac{\phi(\mathrm{x})}{\mathrm{x}}\right)^{1 / 2}-\nu\right]^{2}\left[\left(\frac{\phi(\mathrm{x})}{\mathrm{x}}\right)^{1 / 2}+\frac{\nu}{2}\right] \mathrm{dx}\right) \tag{B.28}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\nu=q 455 \mathrm{~m}^{-1} \mathrm{Z}^{-2 / 3}$ and $\mathrm{x}_{0}$ is the solution of $\left(\phi\left(\mathrm{x}_{0}\right) / \mathrm{x}_{0}\right)^{1 / 2}=\nu$. Let us give a simple derivation which makes the physical meaning of (B.28) transparent. If the electrons were completely free and there is no Pauli exclusion principle, then we expect $G_{2}^{\text {inel }}(t)=Z$. We now show that the factor multiplying $Z$ in (B。28) represents the suppression due to Pauli exclusion principle. Let us use the symbol $P$ to represent the momentum of an electron in the atom. For a neutral atom a bound electron must satisfy $P^{2} / 2 m_{e}+V(r)<0$, hence the maximum momentum denoted by $P_{0}$ is

$$
\begin{equation*}
P_{0}=\left[-2 m_{e} V(r)\right]^{1 / 2} \tag{B.29}
\end{equation*}
$$

Let the electrons be uniformly distributed in the phase space. The number of electrons between $r$ and $r+d r$ is then

$$
\begin{equation*}
4 \pi r^{2} d r \quad \int_{p<p_{0}} \frac{d^{3} p}{(2 \pi)^{3}} \times 2, \tag{B.30}
\end{equation*}
$$

where the factor 2 comes from the spin. Pauli exclusion principle says that not all these electrons can be excited by a photon of momentum $\vec{q}$ because some of the final states are already occupied. The portion of the phase space excluded can be calculated by drawing two spheres, each with a radius $\mathrm{P}_{0}$ and the distance between the two centers being $q$. The intersection of these two spheres is the excluded region of the phase space, whose volume can be computed easily to be

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{4 \pi}{3}\left(P_{0}-\frac{q}{2}\right)^{2}\left(P_{0}+\frac{q}{4}\right) \quad \text { if } \quad P_{0}>\frac{q}{2} \tag{B.31}
\end{equation*}
$$

and 0 if $P_{0}<\frac{q}{2}$. The volume of the sphere is of course $4 \pi P_{0}^{3} / 3$. Now the maximum momentum $P_{0}$ is a function of $r$ as given by (B.29). Hence the ratio of the available phase space to the total phase space is

$$
\begin{equation*}
S=1-\int_{0}^{r_{0}} r^{2}\left(P_{0}-\frac{1}{2} q\right)^{2}\left(P_{0}+q / 4\right) d r / \int_{0}^{\infty} r^{2} P_{0}^{3} d r \tag{B.32}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $r_{0}$ is the solution of $P_{0}\left(r_{0}\right)=q / 2 . G_{2}^{\text {inel }}$ is obtained by simply multiplying (B. 32) by Z. Writing $\mathrm{P}_{0}$ in terms of $\phi(\mathrm{r})$, and q in terms of $\nu$, we obtain

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{G}_{2}^{\text {inel }}(\mathrm{t})=\mathrm{Z}\left\{1-\mathrm{D}^{-1} \int_{0}^{\mathrm{x}} 0 \mathrm{x}^{2}\left[\left(\frac{\phi(\mathrm{x})}{\mathrm{x}}\right)^{1 / 2}-\nu\right]^{2}\left[\left(\frac{\phi(\mathrm{x})}{\mathrm{x}}\right)^{1 / 2}+\frac{\nu}{2}\right] \mathrm{dx}\right\}, \tag{B.33}
\end{equation*}
$$

where

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{D}=\int_{0}^{\infty}[\phi(\mathrm{x})]^{3 / 2} \mathrm{x}^{1 / 2} \mathrm{dx} \tag{B.34}
\end{equation*}
$$

Equation（B．33）is identical to Eq．（B．28）except the factor $D^{-1}$ 。D is equal to unity in the true Thomas－Fermi model，where the screening function $\phi(\mathrm{x})$ satisfies

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{d^{2} \phi}{d x^{2}}=\phi^{3 / 2} x^{-1 / 2} \tag{B.35}
\end{equation*}
$$

and the boundary conditions $\phi(\infty)=\mathrm{d} \phi(\infty) / \mathrm{dx}=0$ and $\phi(0)=0$ ．Thus

$$
D=\int_{0}^{\infty} \frac{d^{2} \phi}{d x^{2}} x d x=\left[x \frac{d \phi}{d x}-\phi\right]_{0}^{\infty}=1
$$

Moliere representation of $\phi(x)$ ，Eq。（B．25），does not satisfy the differential equation（B．35），hence it does not yield $\mathrm{D}=1$ ，but gives $\mathrm{D}=0.9360$ ．In our calculation，we shall use Moliere representation and Eq．（B．33）instead of （B．28）．The function $S$ ，defined in（B．32）and（B．33），represents the suppression factor due to Pauli exclusion principle．In Table B． 3 we give the numerical values of $S$ calculated from the true Thomas－Fermi model by Bewilogua ${ }^{75}$（1931） and Wheeler－Labm，${ }^{14}$（1939）and our calculation using the Moliere representation． In the calculation of $S$ by a computer，the upper limit of the integration $x_{0}$ in （B．33）can be handled in the following way：

1．The integrand is set equal to zero whenever $(\phi(\mathrm{x}) / \mathrm{x})^{1 / 2} \leq v$ ．
2．$x_{0}$ is replaced by a function of $\nu$ ：

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{UP}=(5 \nu-4.5 \ln \nu-2) /\left(1-\nu+3 \nu^{3}\right) \tag{B.36}
\end{equation*}
$$

which is slightly greater than $\mathrm{X}_{0}$ 。
From Table B．3，we see that the suppression factor S（Moliere）is always less than S （Thomas－Fermi）．The difference is quite significant when $\nu$ is small．However the quantities we are interested in are quite insensitive to this difference．For example the radiation logarithm for the production in the electron
field,

$$
\begin{equation*}
-L_{\mathrm{rad}}^{\prime}=\int_{0}^{\mathrm{m}} \mathrm{e} \mathrm{Sq}^{-1} \mathrm{dq}+1 \tag{B.37}
\end{equation*}
$$

is equal to $\ln \left(1194 \mathrm{Z}^{-2 / 3}\right)$ if we use S (Moliere) whereas it is equal to $\ln \left(1274 \mathrm{Z}^{-2 / 3}\right)$ if we use $S$ (Thomas-Fermi) according to Wheeler-Lamb (1956). In the original paper of Wheeler-Lamb (1939) and all the subsequent papers in which their results were quoted, the value $\ln \left(1440 \mathrm{Z}^{-2 / 3}\right)$ was used. Now $\ln \left(1194 \mathrm{Z}^{-2 / 3}\right)$ differs from $\ln \left(1274 Z^{-2 / 3}\right)$ only by less than one percent when $Z=1$. The percentage difference increases with Z , but the contribution of the production in the electron field becomes less important compared with the production in the nuclear field as $Z$ is increased, hence we shall use $S$ (Moliere) for elements with $Z \geq 5$ because it is easier to handle by a computer than $S$ (Thomas-Fermi)。

## E. Simple Atomic Form Factors

Since the elastic and inelastic atomic form factors are often very complicated and their values are often known only numerically, they are not convenient to use in both theoretical and practical calculations. L. I. Schiff (1952) demonstrated that the simple elastic form factor of the type

$$
\begin{equation*}
G_{2}^{e l}(t)=Z^{2} \frac{a^{4} t^{2}}{\left(1+a^{2} t\right)^{2}} \tag{B.38}
\end{equation*}
$$

can yield numerical results for $\mathrm{d} \sigma / \mathrm{d} \Omega_{\mathrm{k}} \mathrm{dk}$ which are very close to the values obtained from the Thomas Fermi elastic form factor, provided the parameter "a" is chosen so that in the complete screening limit the expression for the energy angle distribution of the bremsstrahlung $\mathrm{d} \sigma / \mathrm{d} \Omega_{\mathrm{k}} \mathrm{dk}$ agrees with that obtained from a more respectable calculation. By its construction this form factor will yield results which agree completely with the correct result in both the complete
screening and no screening limits. In the intermediate screening region, Schiff found that there is at most $4 \%$ difference in $\mathrm{d} \sigma / \mathrm{d} \Omega_{\mathrm{k}} \mathrm{dk}$ from the result using Thomas-Fermi Form factor. We found that such a simple form can also be used for the inelastic atomic factor, namely

$$
\begin{equation*}
G_{2}^{\text {inel }}(t)=z \frac{a^{4^{4} t^{2}}}{\left(1+{a^{\prime}}^{2} t\right)^{2}} \tag{B.39}
\end{equation*}
$$

where the parameter $\mathrm{a}^{\prime}$ is again determined such that in the limit of complete screening one obtains the desired expression for $\mathrm{d} \sigma / \mathrm{d} \Omega_{\mathrm{k}} \mathrm{dk}$. Compared with the results obtained from using ZS (Moliere) given by (B. 33), the resultant $\mathrm{d} \sigma / \mathrm{dkd} \Omega_{\mathrm{k}}$ agrees completely in both the complete screening and no screening cases (by its construction) and differ at most by $4 \%$ in the intermediate screening region. We also found that these simple form factors yield numerical results for $\mathrm{d} \sigma / \mathrm{dkd} \Omega_{\mathrm{k}}$ for H and He with similar accuracy provided the parameters a and $\mathrm{a}^{\prime}$ are chosen according to the prescription given before.

An equivalent and yet more straightforward way of evaluating the parameters a and $\mathrm{a}^{\prime}$ in (B.38) and (B.39) is to compare the expressions for the radiation logarithms, $L_{\text {rad }}$ and $L_{\text {rad }}^{\prime}$. Substituting (B. 38) into (B. $20^{\prime}$ ) and (B. 39) into (B. $22^{\prime}$ ) we obtain

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{rad}}=\ln \left[2.718^{1 / 2} \mathrm{am}_{\mathrm{e}}\right] \tag{B.40}
\end{equation*}
$$

and

$$
\begin{equation*}
L_{\mathrm{rad}}^{\prime}=\ln \left[2.718^{1 / 2} \mathrm{a}^{\prime} \mathrm{m}_{\mathrm{e}}\right] . \tag{B.41}
\end{equation*}
$$

Using the expressions for $L_{\text {rad }}$ and $L^{\prime}{ }_{\text {rad }}$ for various atoms in Table B. 2, we obtain the values for a and $a^{\prime}$. For example for Thomas Fermi atom, using

Moliere representation, we obtain

$$
\begin{align*}
-a & =184.15(2.718)^{-1 / 2} z^{-1 / 3} / \mathrm{m}_{\mathrm{e}}  \tag{B.42}\\
\mathrm{a}^{\prime} & =1194(2.718)^{-1 / 2} \mathrm{z}^{-2 / 3} / \mathrm{m}_{\mathrm{e}} \tag{B.43}
\end{align*}
$$

The values of a and $\mathrm{a}^{\prime}$ for light Z elements are shown in Tạble V. 4.
Because of their simple structure and also because they give almost correct answers, these simple form factors have many practical uses. This is very similar to the situation in the elementary quantum mechanics course where the square well potential is sometimes used to illustrate the properties of some complicated practical problems.

## 2. Elastic Form Factors of Nucleons

We use the dipole approximation for the elastic form factors of a proton and a neutron:

$$
\left[\begin{array}{r}
\mathrm{w}_{2 \mathrm{p}}^{\mathrm{el}}  \tag{B.44}\\
\mathrm{~W}_{1 \mathrm{p}}^{\mathrm{el}} \\
\mathrm{w}_{2 \mathrm{n}}^{\mathrm{el}} \\
\mathrm{~W}_{1 \mathrm{n}}^{\mathrm{el}}
\end{array}\right]=\frac{2 \mathrm{~m}_{\mathrm{p}} \delta\left(\mathrm{~m}_{\mathrm{f}}^{2}-\mathrm{m}_{\mathrm{i}}^{2}\right)}{(1+\mathrm{t} / .71)^{4}}\left[\begin{array}{l}
\left(1+2.79^{2} \tau\right) /(1+\tau) \\
2.79^{2} \tau \\
1.91^{2} \tau /(1+\tau) \\
1.91^{2} \tau /(1+\tau)
\end{array}\right]
$$

where $\tau=t /\left(4 \mathrm{~m}_{\mathrm{p}}^{2}\right)$. The discussion of the accuracy of these form factors can be found in the paper by R. Wilson (1972). ${ }^{76}$

## 3. Elastic Form Factors of Nuclei

The elastic form factors of a nucleus can be written as

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{W}_{2}\left(\mathrm{t}, \mathrm{~m}_{\mathrm{f}}^{2}\right)=2 \mathrm{~m}_{\mathrm{i}} \frac{\mathrm{G}_{\mathrm{e}}^{2}(\mathrm{t})+\tau \mathrm{G}_{\mathrm{m}}^{2}(\mathrm{t})}{1+\tau} \delta\left(\mathrm{m}_{\mathrm{f}}^{2}-\mathrm{m}_{\mathrm{i}}^{2}\right) \tag{B.45}
\end{equation*}
$$

and

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{W}_{1}\left(\mathrm{t}, \mathrm{~m}_{\mathrm{f}}^{2}\right)=2 \mathrm{~m}_{\mathrm{i}} \tau \mathrm{G}_{\mathrm{m}}^{2}(\mathrm{t}) \delta\left(\mathrm{m}_{\mathrm{f}}^{2}-\mathrm{m}_{\mathrm{i}}^{2}\right) \tag{B.46}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\tau=t / 4 m_{i}^{2}$ and the electric and the magnetic form factors, $G_{e}$ and $G_{m}$, are normalized such that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{G}_{\mathrm{e}}^{2}(0)=\mathrm{z}^{2} \tag{B.47}
\end{equation*}
$$

and ${ }^{77}$ (Pratt, 1965)

$$
\begin{equation*}
G_{m}^{2}(0)=\frac{j+1}{3 j}\left(\frac{m_{i}}{m_{p}}\right)^{2} \mu_{n}^{2} \tag{B.48}
\end{equation*}
$$

where j is the spin or the target and $\mu_{\mathrm{n}}$ is the nuclear dipole magnetic moment in units of $e \hbar\left(2 m_{p}\right)^{-1} \equiv$ nuclear magneton.

The nuclear magnetic dipole moment $\mu_{\mathrm{n}}$ for an arbitrary nucleus is roughly given by the Schmidt value, namely between 2.79 and -1.91 . Now $\tau$ is a very small number near $t_{\min }$ especially for heavy nuclei. In our calculation we ignore $\mathrm{W}_{1}$ and $\tau$ when dealing with nuclear targets other than the proton。 The expression for $W_{2}$ used in our numerical calculation is

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{W}_{2}(\text { coherent })=2 \mathrm{~m}_{\mathrm{i}} \delta\left(\mathrm{~m}_{\mathrm{f}}^{2}-\mathrm{m}_{\mathrm{i}}^{2}\right) \mathrm{z}^{2} /(1+\mathrm{t} / \mathrm{d})^{2} \tag{B.49}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\mathrm{d}=6 /\left(1.2 \text { fermi } \mathrm{A}^{1 / 3}\right)^{2}=0.164 \mathrm{~A}^{-2 / 3} \mathrm{GeV}^{2}$. The advantage of this expression is that the integration with respect to $t$ can be done analytically.

For the particular case of Be nucleus $\left(Z=4, A=9, j=3 / 2\right.$ and $\left.\mu_{n}=-1.18\right)$, both the electric and magnetic form factors are known experimentally: ${ }^{78}$ (Rand, 1965)

$$
\begin{equation*}
G e_{B e}^{2}=16\left(1-\frac{16}{3} t\right)^{2} e^{-32 t} \tag{B.50}
\end{equation*}
$$

and

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{Gm}_{\mathrm{Be}}^{2}=1.18^{2} \times 45 \times\left(1-25.6 t+314 \mathrm{t}^{2}\right) \mathrm{e}^{-32 \mathrm{t}} \tag{B,51}
\end{equation*}
$$

We have computed the lepton production cross sections from Be target using the simple expression Eq。(B.49) and the more precise expression Eqs.(B.50) and (B.51). Because of the exponential factor in the latter, the form factors decrease much more rapidly at large $t$ for the later than the former. However when $t$ is so large that two form factors are appreciably different, usually the incoherent processes become more important than the coherent ones. Hence the simple expression is adequate for estimating the total yield if we add together all the contributions. The same comment can be applied to the form factors of other nuclei.

## 4. Inelastic Nuclear Form Factors

A nucleus when excited by an electron has many excited levels and a broad bump called quasielastic peak. In the calculation such as what we are doing, it is impractical to consider the contribution from each excited level because there are too many of them. The most logical thing to do is to draw a smooth curve representing the local average of the low lying excited levels, the giant resonance and the quasielastic peak. As far as we know, nobody ever tried to construct some smooth functions to represent the local average of actual $W_{1}\left(q^{2}, m_{f}^{2}\right)$ and $\mathrm{W}_{2}\left(\mathrm{q}^{2}, \mathrm{~m}_{\mathrm{f}}^{2}\right)$ for nuclei. Fortunately in nuclear physics, the inelastic excitation function is dominated by the quasielastic peak which can be reproduced very well by the Fermi Gas Model as shown by Moniz, et al. ${ }^{79}$ Actually in the
experiment of Moniz, et al., ${ }^{79}$ (1971) they measured the inelastic electron scattering from various nuclei ( Li to Pb ) for an electron incident energy of 500 MeV and a scattering angle of $60^{\circ}$. In this kinematical region, hardly any discrete level or giant resonance is visible in the spectra. It would be interesting to see whether the Fermi gas model roughly reproduces local average of the inelastic spectra at smaller scattering angles where discrete levels and the giant resonance peak as well as the quasielastic peak show up. If we assume that this is what happens in nature, we can use the expressions of $W_{1}\left(q^{2}, m_{f}^{2}\right)$ and $W_{2}\left(q^{2}, m_{f}^{2}\right)$ given by Moniz ${ }^{80}$ (1969) with the parameters given by Moniz, etal., ${ }^{70}$ (1971) in the calculation of the pair production. If one is interested only in a very crude estimate of the cross section, one can make one further approximation, namely, replacing the quasielastic peak obtained by the Fermi gas model by a $\delta$ function. This is done in order to avoid doing the numerical integration with respect to $m_{f}^{2}$ in Eq. (II. 7). Under this approximation we have $m_{f}=m_{i}=m_{p}$ and

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{W}_{2}^{\text {quasi-elastic }}=\mathrm{C}(\mathrm{t})\left[\mathrm{Z} \mathrm{~W}_{2 \mathrm{p}}^{\mathrm{el}}+(\mathrm{A}-\mathrm{Z}) \mathrm{W}_{2 \mathrm{n}}^{\mathrm{el}}\right] \tag{B.52}
\end{equation*}
$$

and

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{W}_{1}^{\text {quasi-elastic }}=\mathrm{C}(\mathrm{t})\left[\mathrm{Z} \mathrm{~W}_{1 \mathrm{p}}^{\mathrm{el}}+(\mathrm{A}-\mathrm{Z}) \mathrm{W}_{1 \mathrm{n}}^{\mathrm{el}}\right] \tag{B.53}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $C(t)$ is the Pauli suppression factor given by $C(t)=1$ if $Q>2 P_{F}=0.5 \mathrm{GeV}$, and

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{C}(\mathrm{t})=\frac{3}{4} \frac{\mathrm{Q}}{\mathrm{P}_{\mathrm{F}}}\left[1-\frac{1}{12}\left(\frac{\mathrm{Q}}{\mathrm{P}_{\mathrm{F}}}\right)^{2}\right] \tag{B.54}
\end{equation*}
$$

if $Q<2 P_{F}$, with $Q$ defined by

$$
\begin{equation*}
Q=t^{2} /\left(2 m_{p}\right)^{2}+t \tag{B.55}
\end{equation*}
$$

The approximation of the quasielastic bump by a $\delta$ function is equivalent to ignoring the Fermi motion of the nucleons within the nucleus. Since nucleons can move parallel as well as antiparallel to the direction of the incident photon, the Fermi motion does not affect the gross features of the cross section except near the threshold of the production.

## 5. Meson Production Form Factors

In this case we assume the target to be completely incoherent, namely $m_{i}=m_{p}$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{W}_{2}(\text { meson production })=\mathrm{Z} \mathrm{~W}_{2 \mathrm{p}}\left(\mathrm{t}, \mathrm{~m}_{\mathrm{f}}^{2}\right)+(\mathrm{A}-\mathrm{Z}) \mathrm{W}_{2 \mathrm{n}}\left(\mathrm{t}, \mathrm{~m}_{\mathrm{f}}^{2}\right) \tag{B.56}
\end{equation*}
$$

and

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{W}_{1}(\text { meson production })=\mathrm{Z} \mathrm{~W}_{1 \mathrm{p}}\left(\mathrm{t}, \mathrm{~m}_{\mathrm{f}}^{2}\right)+(\mathrm{A}-\mathrm{Z}) \mathrm{W}_{1 \mathrm{n}}\left(\mathrm{t}, \mathrm{~m}_{\mathrm{f}}^{2}\right) \tag{B.57}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $W_{2 p}$ and $W_{1 p}$ are the meson production form factors from the proton target, and $W_{2 n}$ and $W_{\text {In }}$ are those from the neutron target. The shadowing effect due to the vector dominance mechanism and Pauli suppression due to the exclusion principle are ignored because from the data ${ }^{81}$ (Kendall, 1972) on e-nucleus scatterings, these effects are not important in the meson production region. From the deuteron data, ${ }^{81}$ (Kendall,1972) the neutron cross section is slightly less than the proton cross section. The contributions to our production cross section from these form factors are in general not very significant due to the expression for $t_{\min }$. Therefore only a very rough estimate of this contribution will be given. The neutron and the proton are assumed to have the same cross section. For $W_{1 p}$ and $W_{2 p}$, we use the parameterization given by suri and Yennie ${ }^{82}$ (1972):

$$
\begin{equation*}
W_{1 p}=C\left[\frac{m_{\rho}^{4}\left(m_{f}^{2}-m_{p}^{2}\right)}{\left(m_{\rho}^{2}+t\right)^{2}} 97.5+\frac{250.6 m_{p}^{2}(1-x)^{4}}{\left(1-1.26 x+0.96 x^{2}\right)}\right] \tag{B.58}
\end{equation*}
$$

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{W}_{2 \mathrm{p}}=\frac{1}{1+\nu^{2} / \mathrm{t}}\left[\mathrm{~W}_{1 \mathrm{p}}+\mathrm{C} \frac{56.3\left(\mathrm{~m}_{\mathrm{f}}^{2}-\mathrm{m}_{\mathrm{p}}^{2}\right) \mathrm{tm}_{\rho}^{2}}{\left(\mathrm{~m}_{\rho}^{2}+\mathrm{t}\right)^{2}} \mathrm{r}^{\left.\left.1-\mathrm{t} /\left(2 \mathrm{~m}_{\mathrm{p}} \nu\right)\right\}^{2}\right]}{ }^{1}\right] \tag{B.59}
\end{equation*}
$$

where

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \mathrm{C}=10^{-4} /\left[(0.197)^{2} \alpha \pi^{2} 8 \mathrm{~m}_{\mathrm{p}}\right] \\
& \nu=\left(\mathrm{m}_{\mathrm{f}}^{2}-\mathrm{m}_{\mathrm{p}}^{2}+\mathrm{t}\right) /\left(2 \mathrm{~m}_{\mathrm{p}}\right) \\
& \mathrm{x}=\mathrm{t} /\left(2 \mathrm{~m}_{\mathrm{p}} \nu+\mathrm{m}_{\mathrm{p}}^{2}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

and

$$
\mathrm{m}_{\rho}^{2}=0.585
$$

K. J. Kim compared this parameterization against all the available data from SLAC-MIT ep inelastic scattering ${ }^{83}$ with the help of IBM 2250 scope. The fits are excellent in the smooth region, whereas in the resonance region, the curves go through roughly the local average of the resonance peaks. Since in our calculation these curves are integrated, we expect no gross error to occur by using this fit.

## REFERENCES

Alberigi-Quaranta, A., M. DePretis, G. Marini, A. Odian, G. Stoppini, - and L. Tau, 1962, Phys. Rev. Letters 9, 226.

Anderson, C. D., 1932, Phys. Rev. 41, 405; 1933, Phys. Rev. 43, 491, 1933, Phys. Rev. 44, 406.

Asbury, J. G., W. K. Bertram, U. Becker, P. Joos, M. Rohde, A. J. S. Smith, S. Friedlander, C. L. Jordan, and C. C. Ting, 1967, Phys. Rev. Letters 18, 65.

Bergstrom, J., 1967, in MIT 1967 Summer Study (Laboratory for Nuclear Science, MIT), p. $2 \overline{51 .}$

Bernstein, D. and W. K. H. Panofsky, 1956, Phys. Rev. 102, 522.
Bethe, H. A., 1934, Proc. Camb. Phil. Soc. 30, 524.
Bethe, H. and J. Ashkin, 1953, in Experimental Nuclear Physics, (John Wiley and Sons, Inc., New York), Vol. I, edited by E. Segre.

Bethe, H. A., and W. Heitler, 1934, Proc. Roy. Soc. (London) A146, 83.
Bethe, H. A., and L. C. Maximon, 1954, Phys. Rev. 93, 768.
Bewilogua, L., 1931, Physik. Zeitschr. 32, 740.
Bjorken, J. D., 1960, unpublished.
Bjorken, J. D., and C. H. Llewellyn Smith, 1973, Phys. Rev. D7, 887.
Borsellino, A., 1947, Nuovo Cimento 4, 112; Rev. Univ. Nucl. Tucuman A6, 7 (1947).

Cabibbo, N., G. DaPrato, G. DeFranceschi, and U. Mosco, 1962, Phys. Rev. Letters 9, 270; and 1962, Phys. Rev. Letters 9, 435.

Davies, H., H. A. Bethe, and L. C. Maximon, 1953, Phys. Rev. 93, 788.
dePagter, J. K., J. I. Friedman, G. Glass, M. Gettner, E. VonGoeler, Roy Weinstein, and A. M. Boyarski, 1967, Phys. Rev. Letters 17, 767.

Diambrini Palazzi, G., 1968, Rev. Mod. Phys. 40, 611.
Dirac, P. A. M. , 1928, Proc. Roy. Soc. (London) 117, 610.
Dovzhenko, O. I., and A. A. Pomanskii, 1963, J. Exptl. Theoret. Phys. (USSR) 45, 268-278. Translation 1964, Soviet Phys. JETP 18, 187.

Drell, S. D., and J. D. Walecka, 1964, Ann. Phys. (NY) 28, 18.

Dufner, A., S. Swanson, and Y. S. Tsai, 1966, Stanford Linear Accelerator Report No. SLAC-67.

Early, R. A., 1973, Nucl. Instr. and Methods 109, 93.
Eisele, R. L., D. J. Sherden, R. H. Siemann, C. K. Sinclair, D. J. Quinn, J. P. Rutherford, M. A. Shupp, 1973, Nucl. Instr. and Methods (to be published), Stanford Linear Accelerator Report SLAC PUB 1231.

Eyges, L., 1949, Phys. Rev. 76, 264.
Georgi, H., and S. L. Glashow, 1972, Phys. Rev. Letters 28, 1494.
Ghizzetti, A. G., 1947, Rev. Univ. Nacl. Tucuman A6, 37 (1947).
Hayes, S., R. Imlay, P. M. Joseph, A. S. Keiser, J. Knowles, and P. C. Stein, 1970, Phys. Rev. Letters 24, 1369.

Hearn, A. C., Reduce 2 User's Manual, Stanford Artificial Intelligence Project, Memo AIM-133 (unpublished).

Heisenberg, W., 1931, Physik. Zeitschr. 32, 737.
Heitler, W., and F. Sauter, 1933, Nature 132, 892.
Hyllerass, E. A., 1929, Zeits. f. Physik. 54, 347.
International Tables for X-Ray Crystallography, 1962, Vol. III, Amsterdam.
Kendall, II. W. , 1972, in Proc. of 1971 International Symposium on Electron and Photon Interactions at High Energies (Laboratory of Nuclear Studies, Cornell University).

Kim, K. J., and Y. S. Tsai, 1973, Phys. Rev. D8, 3109.
Knasel, T. M., 1968, Phys. Rev. 171, 1643.
Knasel, T. M., 1970, DESY 70/2 and DESY 70/3 (unpublished).
Kramers, II. A., 1923, Phil. Mag. 46, 836.
Landau, L., 1944, J. Phys. (USSR) 8, 201.
Lattes, C. M. G., G. P.S. Occhialini, and C. F. Powell, 1947, Nature 160, 453.
Lieberman, A. D., C. M. Hoffman, E. Engles, Jr., D. C. Imrie, P. G. Innocenti, R. Wilson, C. Zajde, W. A. Blanpied, D. G. Stairs, D. J. Drickey, 1969, Phys. Rev. Letters 22, 663.

Low, F. E., 1965, Phys. Rev. Letters 14, 238.
Masek, G., and W.K.H. Panofsky, 1956, Phys. Rcv. 101, 1094.
Miller, G., 1971, Stanford Lincar Accelerator Rcport No., SLAC-129.
Mo, L. W., and Y. S. Tsai, 1969, Rev. Mod. Phys. 41, 205.

Moliere, G., 1947, Z. Naturforsch. 2A, 133.
Moniz, E. J., 1969, Phys. Rev. $184,1154$.
Moniz, E. J., I. Sik, R. R. Whitney, J. R. Ficenec, R. D. Kephart, and W. P. Trower, 1971, Phys. Rev. Letters 26, 445.

Mork, K. J., 1967, Phys. Rev: 160, 1065.
Mork, K. J., and H. Olsen, 1965, Phys. Rev. B140, 1661.
Mott, N. F., and H.S. W. Massey, 1965, The Theory of Atomic Collisions (Oxford).

Motz, J. W., H. A. Olsen, and H. W. Koch, 1959, Rev. Mod. Phys. 36, 881 and 1969, Rev. Mod. Phys. 41, 581.

Neddermeyer, S. H., and C. D. Anderson, 1937, Phys. Rev. 51, 884.
Nishina, Y., and S. Tomonaga, 1933, Proc. Phys. -Math. Soc. Japan 15, 298.
Olsen, H. , 1955, Phys. Rev. 99, 1335.
Olsen, H., and L. C. Maximon, 1959, Phys. Rev. 114, 887.
Oppenheimer, J. R., and M. S. Plesset, 1933, Phys. Rev. 4453.
Panofsky, W.K.H., and M. Phillips, 1955, Classical Electricity and Magnetism, (Addison-Wesley, Cambridge, Massachusetts).

Perl, M. L. , 1972, Stanford Linear Accelerator Report No. SLAC-PUB-1062 (unpublished).

Pratt, R. H. , J. D. Walecka, and T. A. Griffy, 1965, Nucl. Phys. 64, 677.
Rand, R. E., R. Frosch, and M. R. Yearian, 1965, Phys. Rev. Letters 14, 234.
Rossi, B., 1932, Naturwiss. 20, 65.
Rossi, B. , 1952, High Energy Physics (Prentice-Hall, Englewood, Cliff, New Jersey).

Schiff, L. I., 1957, Phys. Rev. 83, 252.
Schulz, H. D., and G. Lutz, 1968, Phys. Rev. 167, 1280.
Shull, H., and P. Löwdin, 1956, J. Chem. Phys. 25, 1035.
Siemann, R. H., W. W. Ash, K. Berkelman, D. L. Hartill, C. A. Lichtenstein, and R. M. Littauer, 1969, Phys. Rev. Letters 22, 421.

SLAC Users Handbook, 1971, Section C, (Stanford Linear Accelerator Center, Stanford, California).

Söding, P., J. Bartels, A. Barbaro-Galtieri, J. E. Enstrom, T. A. Lasinski, A. Rittenberg, A. H. Rosenfeld, 'I. G. Trippe, N. Barash-Schmidt, C. Bricman, V. Chaloupka, and M. Roos, 1972, Lawrence Berkeley Laboratory Report LBL-100.

Sommerfeld, A., 1939, Wellenmechanik (Ungar, New York), p. 551.
Street, J. C., and E. C. Stevenson, 1937, Phys. Rev. 52, 1033.
suri, A., and D. R. Yennie, 1972, Ann. Phys. 72, 243.
Swanson, S. M., 1967, Phys. Rev. 154, 1601.
Tsai, Y. S., 1965, Phys. Rev. 137, B730.
Tsai, Y. S., and Van Whitis 1966, Phys. Rev. 149, 1248.
Tsai, Y. S., 1971, Phys. Rev. D́, 2821.
Tsai, Y. S., 1971, "Radiative Corrections to Electron Scattering, " Stanford Linear Accelerator Report No. SLAC-PUB-848, to be published in Electron Scattering and Nuclear Structure, edited by B. Bosco (Gordon and Breach, Inc. , New York).

Überall, H., 1956, Phys. Rev. 103, 1055 and 1957, Phys. Rev. 107, 223.
Varfolomeev, A. A., and I. A. Svetlolobov, 1959, JETP 36, 1771. Translation 1959, Soviet Phys. JETP 9, 1263.

Veltman, M. 1965, An IBM Programme for Symbolic Manipulation of Algebriac Expressions, Especially Feynman Diagrams (CERN, unpublished).

Von Gehlen, R., 1960, Phys. Rev. 118: 1455.
Votruba, V., 1948, Phys. Rev. 73, 1468; 1948, Acad. Tcheque Sci. Bull. Intern. 49, 19.

Wheeler, J. A., and W. E. Lamb, Jr., 1939, Phys. Rev. 55, 858; 1956, Phys. Rev. $101 \mathrm{E}, 1834$.

Williams, E. J., and G. E. Roberts, 1940, Nature 145, 102.
Wilson, R., 1972, in Proceedings of the 1971 International Symposium on Electron and Photon Interactions at High Energies (Laboratory of Nuclear Studies, Cornell University).

Yukawa, H., 1935, Phys. Math. Soc. Japan 17, 48.
Zel'dovich, Ya. B. , 1962, Usp. Fiz. Nauk 78, 549. Translation 1963, Soviet - Phys. Usp. 5, 931.

## FIGURE CAPTIONS

II. 1 Feynman diagrams for the photoproduction of a lepton pair.
II. 2 The coordinate system used in the integration of the unobserved particle $p_{+}$. The subscript $s$ refers to the rest frame of $U=p_{+}+p_{f}$.
A. 1 Notations used in Appendix A.


FIG. II.I


FIG. II-2


FIG. A.I

TABLE III. 1
Functions $\phi_{1}(\gamma), \phi_{2}(\gamma), \psi_{1}(\epsilon)$ and $\psi_{2}(\epsilon)$ for a hydrogen atom using the analytical expressions
given by Eqs. (III. 25) through (III. 28)

| $\gamma$ or $\epsilon$ | $\phi_{1}(\gamma)$ | $\phi_{2}(\gamma)$ | $\psi_{1}(\epsilon)$ | $\psi_{2}(\epsilon)$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 0.00 | 21.2417 | 20.58 | 24.5750 | 23.91 |
| 0.02 | 21.17 | 20.57 | 24.39 | 23.87 |
| 0.1 | 20.90 | 20.49 | 23.71 | 23.50 |
| 0.2 | 20.56 | 20.32 | 22.96 | 22.91 |
| 0.4 | 19.93 | 19.87 | 21.69 | 21.74 |
| 0.6 | 19.34 | 19.36 | 20.65 | 20.71 |
| 0.8 | 18.79 | 18.84 | 19.71 | 19.82 |
| 1.0 | 18.27 | 18.34 | 19.01 | 19.05 |
| 1.2 | 17.80 | 17.86 | 18.36 | 18.38 |
| 1.4 | 17.36 | 17.41 | 17.78 | 17.80 |
| 1.8 | 16.94 | 16.99 | 17.27 | 17.29 |
| 1.8 | 16.56 | 16.60 | 16.82 | 16.83 |
| 2.0 | 16.20 | 16.24 | 16.41 | 16.41 |
| 4.0 | 13.62 | 13.63 | 13.65 | 13.65 |
| 6.0 | 12.02 | 12.02 | 12.03 | 12.03 |
| 8.0 | 10.87 | 10.87 | 10.88 | 10.88 |
| 10.0 | 9.98 | 9.98 | 9.98 | 9.98 |

TABLE III. 2
Function $\phi_{1}(\gamma), \phi_{2}(\gamma), \psi_{1}(\epsilon)$ and $\psi_{2}(\epsilon)$ for a helium atom using the analytical expressions given by Eqs. (III. 25) through (III. 28)

| $\gamma$ or $\epsilon$ | $\phi_{1}(\gamma)$ | $\phi_{2}(\gamma)$ | $\psi_{1}(\epsilon)$ | $\psi_{2}(\epsilon)$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 0.00 | 20.0729 | 19.41 | 24.3304 | 23.66 |
| 0.02 | 20.02 | 19.40 | 24.16 | 23.63 |
| 0.1 | 19.81 | 19.35 | 23.52 | 23.29 |
| 0.2 | 19.56 | 19.24 | 22.80 | 22.74 |
| 0.4 | 19.08 | 18.94 | 21.59 | 21.63 |
| 0.6 | 18.62 | 18.58 | 20.58 | 20.64 |
| 0.8 | 18.18 | 18.19 | 19.72 | 19.77 |
| 1.0 | 17.76 | 17.81 | 18.98 | 19.02 |
| 1.2 | 17.37 | 17.43 | 18.34 | 18.37 |
| 1.4 | 16.99 | 17.06 | 17.77 | 17.79 |
| 1.6 | 16.64 | 16.70 | 17.26 | 17.28 |
| 1.8 | 16.31 | 16.37 | 16.81 | 16.82 |
| 2.0 | 15.99 | 16.05 | 16.40 | 16.41 |
| 4.0 | 13.58 | 13.59 | 13.65 | 13.65 |
| 6.0 | 12.01 | 12.01 | 12.03 | 12.03 |
| 8.0 | 10.87 | 10.87 | 10.88 | 10.88 |
| 10.0 | 9.98 | 9.98 | 9.98 | 9.98 |

TABLE III. 3
Functions $\phi_{1}(\gamma), \phi_{2}(\gamma), \psi_{1}(\epsilon)$ and $\psi_{2}(\epsilon)$
for a hydrogen atom using the Bethe approximation
given by Eqs. (III. 14) through (III. 17)

| $\gamma$ or $\epsilon$ | $\phi_{1}(\gamma)$ | $\phi_{2}(\gamma)$ | $\psi_{1}(\epsilon)$ | $\psi_{2}(\epsilon)$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 0.00 | 21.24 | 20.58 | 24.58 | 23.91 |
| 0.02 | 21.17 | 20.57 | 24.39 | 23.87 |
| 0.1 | 20.90 | 20.49 | 23.72 | 23.50 |
| 0.2 | 20.57 | 20.32 | 22.97 | 22.91 |
| 0.4 | 19.94 | 19.86 | 21.71 | 21.74 |
| 0.6 | 19.36 | 19.36 | 20.67 | 20.71 |
| 0.8 | 18.82 | 18.84 | 19.80 | 19.82 |
| 1.0 | 18.31 | 18.34 | 19.05 | 19.05 |
| 1.2 | 17.85 | 17.86 | 18.41 | 18.39 |
| 1.4 | 17.41 | 17.42 | 17.84 | 17.80 |
| 1.6 | 17.01 | 17.00 | 17.34 | 17.29 |
| 1.8 | 16.63 | 16.61 | 16.89 | 16.83 |
| 2.0 | 16.28 | 16.25 | 16.49 | 16.42 |
| 4.0 | 13.78 | 13.65 | 13.81 | 13.67 |
| 6.0 | 12.26 | 12.06 | 12.26 | 12.06 |
| 8.0 | 11.19 | 10.94 | 11.19 | 10.94 |
| 10.0 | 10.38 | 10.07 | 10.38 | 10.07 |

TABLE III. 4
Screening Functions for Thomas-Fermi-Moliere Model.

| $\sim$ |  | $\varphi_{1}(\gamma)$ |  |  |  |
| :--- | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $\gamma$ | TFM | Analytic <br> Simulation | Monopole <br> Simulation | Dipole <br> Simulation | Unscreened <br> Target |
| 0.0 | 20.863 | 20.863 | 20.863 | 20.863 | $\infty$ |
| 0.02 | 20.771 | 20.77 | 20.79 | 20.80 | 34.84 |
| 0.1 | 20.418 | 20.41 | 20.52 | 20.55 | 28.40 |
| 0.2 | 20.006 | 20.00 | 20.19 | 20.25 | 25.63 |
| 0.4 | 19.274 | 19.27 | 19.56 | 19.68 | 22.86 |
| 0.6 | 18.642 | 18.63 | 18.98 | 19.14 | 21.24 |
| 0.8 | 18.088 | 18.08 | 18.44 | 18.64 | 20.09 |
| 1.0 | 17.596 | 17.59 | 17.95 | 18.16 | 19.19 |
| 1.2 | 17.153 | 17.13 | 17.49 | 17.72 | 18.46 |
| 1.4 | 16.752 | 16.71 | 17.07 | 17.31 | 17.85 |
| 1.6 | 16.386 | 16.34 | 16.68 | 16.92 | 17.31 |
| 1.8 | 16.049 | 15.99 | 16.32 | 16.56 | 16.84 |
| 2.0 | 15.737 | 15.66 | 15.98 | 16.23 | 16.42 |


|  |  | $\varphi_{2}(\gamma)$ |  |  |
| :--- | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $\gamma$ | TFM | Analytic <br> Simulation | Monopole <br> Simulation | Dipole <br> Simulation |
| 0.0 | 20.196 | 20.196 | 20.196 | 20.196 |
| 0.02 | 20.184 | 20.18 | 20.19 | 20.19 |
| 0.1 | 20.026 | 20.02 | 20.11 | 20.12 |
| 0.2 | 19.746 | 19.73 | 19.93 | 19.98 |
| 0.4 | 19.137 | 19.12 | 19.47 | 19.58 |
| 0.6 | 18.558 | 18.54 | 18.96 | 19.12 |
| 0.8 | 18.027 | 18.01 | 18.46 | 18.65 |
| 1.0 | 17.545 | 17.53 | 17.98 | 18.18 |
| 1.2 | 17.105 | 17.09 | 17.53 | 17.74 |
| 1.4 | 16.702 | 16.68 | 17.11 | 17.32 |
| 1.6 | 16.332 | 16.31 | 16.72 | 16.92 |
| 1.8 | 15.990 | 15.96 | 16.35 | 16.55 |
| 2.0 | 15.673 | 15.64 | 16.01 | 16.20 |

TABLE III. 4 (cont'd)

|  |  |  | $\psi_{1}(\epsilon)$ |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $\epsilon$ | TFM | Analytic Simulation | Monopole Simulation | Dipole Simulation | Unscreened Target |
| 0.0 | 28.34 | 28.34 | 28.34 | 28.34 | $\infty$ |
| 0.02 | 27.41 | 27.39 | 27.90 | 27.88 | 34. 84 |
| 0.1 | 25.48 | 25.42 | 26.32 | 26.35 | 28.40 |
| 0.2 | 24.01 | 24.07 | 24.76 | 24.85 | 25.63 |
| 0.4 | 22.11 | 22.19 | 22.58 | 22.71 | 22.86 |
| 0.6 | 20.81 | 20.88 | 21.10 | 21.22 | 21.24 |
| 0.8 | 19.82 | 19.87 | 20.01 | 20.10 | 20.09 |
| 1.0 | 19.03 | 19.05 | 19.14 | 19.23 | 19.19 |
| 1.2 | 18.36 | 18.36 | 18.43 | 18.51 | 18.46 |
| 1.4 | 17.79 | 17.77 | 17.82 | 17.90 | 17.85 |
| 1.6 | 17.29 | 17. 25 | 17.29 | 17.38 | 17.31 |
| 1.8 | 16. 85 | 16.80 | 16.83 | 16.91 | 16.84 |
| 2.0 | 16.45 | 16. 38 | 16.41 | 16.50 | 16.42 |
|  |  |  | $\psi_{2}(c)$ |  |  |
| $\epsilon$ | TFM | Analytic Simulation | Monopole Simulation | Dipole Simulation |  |
| 0.0 | 27.673 | 27.673 | 27.67 | 27.67 |  |
| 0.02 | 27.063 | 27.05 | 27.54 | 27.51 |  |
| 0.1 | 25.381 | 25.34 | 26.32 | 26.34 |  |
| 0.2 | 23.979 | 24.04 | 24.80 | 24.91 |  |
| 0.4 | 22. 100 | 22.18 | 22.60 | 22.72 |  |
| 0.6 | 20.801 | 20.87 | 21.12 | 21.21 |  |
| 0.8 | 19.808 | 19.86 | 20.02 | 20.08 |  |
| 1.0 | 19.004 | 19.05 | 19.15 | 19. 19 |  |
| 1.2 | 18.329 | 18.36 | 18.43 | 18.47 |  |
| 1.4 | 17.748 | 17.77 | 17.82 | 17.85 |  |
| 1.6 | 17.239 | 17. 25 | 17.30 | 17.32 |  |
| 1.8 | 16.785 | 16.80 | 16.83 | 16.85 |  |
| 2.0 | 16.377 | 16. 38 | 16.41 | 16. 43 |  |
|  |  |  | - 103 - |  |  |

TABLE III. 5
Total Electron Pair Production Cross Section
$[\sigma(\infty)-\sigma(\mathrm{k})] / \sigma(\infty)$ corrected for recoil already

| Name | Z | $\sigma(\infty) \mathrm{mb}^{*}$ | k ( GeV ) |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  |  |  | 100 | 10 | 6 | 2 | 1 | 0.6 | 0.4 | 0.2 | 0.1 |
| H | 1 | 20.73 | . 011 | . 028 | . 039 | . 079 | . 126 | . 174 | . 222 | . 323 | . 441 |
| He | 2 | - 55.06 | . 012 | . 023 | . 030 | . 058 | . 091 | . 128 | . 166 | . 253 | . 367 |
| Li | 3 | 108.8 | . 004 | . 024 | . 034 | . 073 | . 113 | . 154 | . 195 | . 283 | . 391 |
| Be | 4 | 179.4 | . 003 | . 020 | . 029 | . 064 | . 101 | . 139 | . 178 | . 263 | . 370 |
| C | 6 | 361.5 | . 002 | . 016 | . 023 | . 053 | . 087 | . 122 | . 158 | . 238 | . 343 |
| N | 7 | 473.8 | . 002 | . 015 | . 022 | . 050 | . 082 | . 116 | . 151 | . 230 | . 334 |
| Ne | 10 | 896.1 | . 002 | . 012 | . 019 | . 044 | . 073 | . 105 | . 137 | . 213 | . 315 |
| Al | 13 | 1,443 | . 002 | . 011 | . 017 | . 040 | . 068 | . 098 | . 129 | . 202 | . 302 |
| Fe | 26 | 5,182 | . 001 | . 009 | . 014 | . 033 | . 057 | . 084 | . 112 | . 180 | . 275 |
| Ca | 29 | 6,343 | . 001 | . 009 | . 013 | . 032 | . 056 | . 082 | . 110 | . 177 | . 272 |
| Sn | 50 | 17, 276 | . 001 | . 008 | . 012 | . 029 | . 051 | . 075 | . 102 | . 166 | . 259 |
| W | 74 | 34,869 | . 001 | . 007 | . 011 | . 028 | . 049 | . 073 | . 099 | . 162 | . 256 |
| Pb | 82 | 41,720 | . 001 | . 007 | . 011 | . 028 | . 049 | . 072 | . 098 | . 162 | . 257 |
| U | 92 | 50,870 | . 001 | . 007 | . 011 | '. 028 | . 048 | . 072 | . 098 | . 162 | . 258 |

Recoil correction off a free electron target
$\Delta=\frac{\sigma_{\text {no recoil }}{ }^{-\sigma}{ }_{\text {recoil }}}{\sigma_{\text {no recoil }}} .0004 \quad .0027 \quad .0040 \quad .0098 \quad .0169 \quad .0251 \quad .0343 \quad .0576 \quad .0954$
The effect of radiative corrections is not included. This can be accounted for by multiplying these numbers by a factor 1.0093 according to Mork and Olsen (1965).

## Unit Radiation Lengths of Atoms

$Z=$ atomic number, $A=$ atomic weight
$f=$ Coulomb corrections Eq. (III. 3), $X_{0}=$ unit radiation length

| Z | A | f | $\mathrm{X}_{0}\left(\mathrm{gm} / \mathrm{cm}^{2}\right)$ | Z | A | f | $\mathrm{X}_{0}\left(\mathrm{gm} / \mathrm{cm}^{2}\right)$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 1 | 1.0080 | 6.4005 E-5 | 63.0470 | 47 | 107.8700 | 1. $2850 \mathrm{E}-1$ | 8.9701 |
| 2 | 4.0026 | $2.5599 \mathrm{E}-4$ | 94.3221 | 48 | 112.4000 | 1. $3351 \mathrm{E}-1$ | 8.9945 |
| 3 | 6.9390 | $5.7583 \mathrm{E}-4$ | 82.7559 | 49 | 114.8200 | 1.3859 E-1 | 8.8491 |
| 4 | 9.0122 | $1.0234 \mathrm{E}-3$ | 65.1899 | 50 | 118.6900 | $1.4373 \mathrm{E}-1$ | 8.8170 |
| 5 | 10.8110 | 1.5984 E-3 | 52.6868 | 51 | 121.7500 | $1.4893 \mathrm{E}-1$ | 8.7244 |
| 6 | 12.0111 | 2.3005 E-3 | 42.6983 | 52 | 127.6000 | $1.5419 \mathrm{E}-1$ | 8.8267 |
| 7 | 14.0067 | $3.1294 \mathrm{E}-3$ | 37,9879 | 53 | 126.9040 | $1.5951 \mathrm{E}-1$ | 8.4803 |
| 8 | 15.9994 | $4.0845 \mathrm{E}-3$ | 34.2381 | 54 | 131.3000 | 1.6459 E-1 | 8.4519 |
| 9 | 18.9984 | $5.1654 \mathrm{E}-3$ | 32.9303 | 55 | 132.9050 | 1.7032 E-1 | 8.3052 |
| 10 | 20.1830 | 6.3715 E-3 | 28.9367 | 56 | 137.3400 | $1.7581 \mathrm{k}-\mathrm{I}$ | $8.30 \% 3$ |
| 11 | 22.9898 | 7.7022 E-3 | 27.7362 | 57 | 138.9100 | $1.8134 \mathrm{E}-1$ | 8.1381 |
| 12 | 24.3120 | $9.1566 \mathrm{E}-3$ | 25.0387 | 58 | 140.1200 | $1.8693 \mathrm{E}-1$ | \%.9557 |
| 13 | 26.9815 | $1.0734 \mathrm{E}-2$ | 24.0111 | 59 | 140.9070 | $1.9256 \mathrm{E}-1$ | 7.7579 |
| 14 | 28.0860 | 1.2434 E-2 | 21.8234 | 60 | 144.2400 | $1.9524 \mathrm{E}-1$ | 7.7051 |
| 15 | 30.9738 | 1.4255 E-2 | 21.2053 | 61 | 145.0000 | $2.0396 \mathrm{E}-1$ | 7.5193 |
| 1.6 | 32.0640 | 1.6196 E-2 | 19.4953 | 62 | 150.3500 | $2.0972 \mathrm{E}-1$ | 7.5727 |
| 17 | 35.4530 | $1.8256 \mathrm{E}-2$ | 19.2783 | 63 | 151.9600 | $2.1553 \mathrm{E}-1$ | 7. 4377 |
| 18 | 39.9480 | $2.0435 \mathrm{E}-2$ | 19.5489 | 64 | 157.2500 | $2.2137 \mathrm{E}-1$ | 7.4830 |
| 19 | 39.1020 | $2.2731 \mathrm{E}-2$ | 17.3167 | 65 | 158.9240 | 2. $2725 \mathrm{E}-1$ | 7.3563 |
| 20 | 40.0800 | $2.5142 \mathrm{E}-2$ | 16.1442 | 66 | 162.5000 | $2.3317 \mathrm{Ek}-1$ | 7.3199 |
| 21 | 44.9560 | $2.7668 \mathrm{E}-2$ | 16.5155 | 67 | 164.9300 | $2.3911 \mathrm{E}-1$ | 7.2332 |
| 22 | 47.9000 | $3.0308 \mathrm{E}-2$ | 16.1745 | 68 | 167.2600 | $2.4509 \mathrm{E}-1$ | 7.1448 |
| 23 | 50.9420 | $3.3059 \mathrm{E}-2$ | 15.8425 | 69 | 168.9340 | $2.5110 \mathrm{E}-1$ | 7.0318 |
| 24 | 51.9960 | $3.5921 \mathrm{E}-2$ | 14.9444 | 70 | 1\%3.0400 | $2.5 \% 14 \mathrm{E}-1$ | 7.0214 |
| 25 | 54.9380 | $3.8892 \mathrm{E}-2$ | 14.6393 | 71 | 174.9700 | $2.6321 \mathrm{E}-1$ | 6.9237 |
| 26 | 55.8470 | $4.1971 \mathrm{E-2}$ | 13.8389 | 72 | 178.4900 | $2.6930 \mathrm{E}-1$ | 6.8907 |
| 27 | 58.9332 | $4.5156 \mathrm{E}-2$ | 13.6174 | 73 | 180.9480 | $2.7541 \mathrm{E}-1$ | 6.8177 |
| 28 | 58.7100 | $4.8445 \mathrm{E}-2$ | 12.6820 | 74 | 183.8400 | $2.8155 \mathrm{E}-1$ | 6.7630 |
| 29 | 63.5400 | 5.1837 E-2 | 12.8616 | 75 | 186.2000 | $2.8771 \mathrm{E}-1$ | 6.6897 |
| 30 | 65.3700 | 5.5331 E-2 | 12.4269 | 76 | 190. 2000 | $2.9359 \mathrm{E}-1$ | 6.6763 |
| 31 | 69.7200 | $5.8924 \mathrm{E}-2$ | 12.4734 | 77 | 192.2000 | $3.0008 \mathrm{E}-1$ | 6.5936 |
| 32 | 72.5900 | $6.2615 \mathrm{k}-2$ | 12.2459 | 78 | 195.0900 | $3.0629 \mathrm{E}-1$ | 6.5433 |
| 33 | 74.9216 | $6.6402 \mathrm{E}-2$ | 11.9401 | 79 | 196.9670 | 3.1252 E-1 | 6.4608 |
| 34 | 78.9600 | 7.0284 E-2 | 11.9082 | 80 | 200.5900 | $3.1876 \mathrm{E}-1$ | 6.4368 |
| 35 | 79.9090 | $7.4258 \mathrm{E}-2$ | 11.4230 | 81 | 204.3700 | 3.2502 E-1 | 6.4176 |
| 36 | 83.8000 | 7.8323 E-2 | 11.3722 | 82 | 207. 1900 | $3.3128 \mathrm{E}-1$ - | 6.3688 |
| 37 | 85.4700 | 8.2478 E-2 | 11.0272 | 83 | 208.9800 | $3.3756 \mathrm{E}-1$ | 6.2899 |
| 38 | 87.6200 | $8.6719 \mathrm{E}-2$ | 10.7623 | 84 | 210.0000 | $3.4384 \mathrm{E}-1$ | 6.1907 |
| 39 | 88.9050 | $9.1046 \mathrm{E}-2$ | 10.4101 | 85 | 210.0000 | $3.5013 \mathrm{E}-1$ | 6.0651 |
| 40 | 91.2200 | $9.5456 \mathrm{E}-2$ | 10.1949 | 86 | 222.0000 | $3.5643 \mathrm{E}-1$ | 6.2833 |
| 41 | 92.9060 | $9.9948 \mathrm{E}-2$ | 9.9225 | 87 | 223.0000 | $3.6273 \mathrm{E}-1$ | 6.1868 |
| 42 | 95.9400 | $1.0452 \mathrm{E}-1$ | 9.8029 | 88 | 226.0000 | 3.6904 E-1 | 6. 1477 |
| 43 | 99.0000 | $1.0917 \mathrm{E}-1$ | 9.6881 | 89 | 227.0000 | $3.7535 \mathrm{E}-1$ | 6.0560 |
| 44 | 101.0700 | $1.1389 \mathrm{E}-1$ | 9.4825 | 90 | 232.0380 | $3.8166 \mathrm{E}-1$ | 6.0726 |
| 45 | 102.9050 | 1.1869 E-1 | 9.2654 | 91 | 231.0000 | $3.8797 \mathrm{E}-1$ | 5.9319 |
| 46 | 106.4000 | $1.2356 \mathrm{E}-1$ | 9.2025 | 92 | 238.0300 | $3.9429 \mathrm{E}-1$ | 5.9990 |

TABLE V. 1
$\mathrm{d} \sigma / \mathrm{d} \Omega \mathrm{dp}$ for Photoproduction of Muon ( $\mathrm{cm}^{2} / \mathrm{GeV} / \mathrm{sr}$ )


6

> Proton Elastic
$P \theta / \mathrm{m} \quad$ Coherent $_{P=4.0}$
$\begin{array}{lll}0 & 4.467 \mathrm{D}-29 & 3.136 \mathrm{D}-30 \\ 0.5 & 3.062 \mathrm{D}-29 & 2.168 \mathrm{D}-30\end{array}$
$\substack{\text { Neutron } \\ \text { Elastic } \\ \\ 565 D-32}$

Be Quasi-
Proton Inelastic
1.565D-32
$1.556 \mathrm{D}-30$ : $6.436 \mathrm{D}-32$
1.165D-32
1.143D-30
4. 722D-32
1.0 1.173D-29 8.719D-31
6.589D-33
5.926D-31
2. 580D-32
$2.0 \quad 1.373 \mathrm{D}-30$ 1.255D-31
2.301D-33
1.550D-31
8.537D-33
$4.0 \quad 5.234 \mathrm{D}-32$
7.965D-33
4. 506D-34
1.946D-32

1. $654 \mathrm{D}-33$
1.768D-33 2.401D-34
2.507D-34 $4.187 \mathrm{D}-35$
2. $290 \mathrm{D}-35 \quad 1.927 \mathrm{D}-36$
1.443D-37
3. $881 \mathrm{D}-38$
$\mathrm{p}=8.0$

| $1.584 \mathrm{D}-28$ | $1.116 \mathrm{D}-29$ | $5.865 \mathrm{D}-32$ | $5.529 \mathrm{D}-30$ | $2.758 \mathrm{D}-31$ |  |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| 0.5 | $1.189 \mathrm{D}-28$ | $8.332 \mathrm{D}-30$ | $4.199 \mathrm{D}-32$ | $4.043 \mathrm{D}-30$ | $1.952 \mathrm{D}-31$ |
| 1.0 | $4.809 \mathrm{D}-29$ | $3.486 \mathrm{D}-30$ | $2.259 \mathrm{D}-32$ | $2.083 \mathrm{D}-30$ | $1.024 \mathrm{D}-31$ |
| 2.0 | $5.619 \mathrm{D}-30$ | $4.897 \mathrm{D}-31$ | $7.751 \mathrm{D}-33$ | $5.413 \mathrm{D}-31$ | $3.474 \mathrm{D}-32$ |
| 4.0 | $2.266 \mathrm{D}-31$ | $3.060 \mathrm{D}-32$ | $1.525 \mathrm{D}-33$ | $6.830 \mathrm{D}-32$ | $7.405 \mathrm{D}-33$ |
| 7.0 | $8.609 \mathrm{D}-33$ | $2.004 \mathrm{D}-33$ | $2.073 \mathrm{D}-34$ | $6.495 \mathrm{D}-33$ | $1.180 \mathrm{D}-33$ |
| 10.0 | $6.242 \mathrm{D}-34$ | $2.592 \mathrm{D}-34$ | $4.073 \mathrm{D}-35$ | $1.029 \mathrm{D}-33$ | $2.384 \mathrm{D}-34$ |
| 15.0 | $1.484 \mathrm{D}-35$ | $1.652 \mathrm{D}-35$ | $4.746 \mathrm{D}-36$ | $8.708 \mathrm{D}-35$ | $2.023 \mathrm{D}-35$ |
| 20.0 | $7.145 \mathrm{D}-37$ | $1.087 \mathrm{D}-36$ | $4.365 \mathrm{D}-37$ | $6.532 \mathrm{D}-36$ | $1.303 \mathrm{D}-36$ |

$$
\mathrm{P}=12.0
$$

4.365D-37
6. $532 \mathrm{D}-36$

1. 303D-36

| 0 | $3.564 \mathrm{D}-28$ | $2.510 \mathrm{D}-29$ | $1.317 \mathrm{D}-31$ | $1.243 \mathrm{D}-29$ | $6.630 \mathrm{D}-31$ |
| :--- | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 0.5 | $2.675 \mathrm{D}-28$ | $1.874 \mathrm{D}-29$ | $9.433 \mathrm{D}-32$ | $9.090 \mathrm{D}-30$ | $4.707 \mathrm{D}-31$ |
| 1.0 | $1.082 \mathrm{D}-28$ | $7.842 \mathrm{D}-30$ | $5.075 \mathrm{D}-32$ | $4.682 \mathrm{D}-30$ | $2.502 \mathrm{D}-31$ |
| 2.0 | $1.264 \mathrm{D}-29$ | $1.102 \mathrm{D}-30$ | $1.743 \mathrm{D}-32$ | $1.218 \mathrm{D}-30$ | $8.731 \mathrm{D}-32$ |
| 4.0 | $5.104 \mathrm{D}-31$ | $6.901 \mathrm{D}-32$ | $3.441 \mathrm{D}-33$ | $1.541 \mathrm{D}-31$ | $1.877 \mathrm{D}-32$ |
| 7.0 | $1.949 \mathrm{D}-32$ | $4.562 \mathrm{D}-33$ | $4.729 \mathrm{D}-34$ | $1.482 \mathrm{D}-32$ | $2.960 \mathrm{D}-33$ |
| 10.0 | $1.434 \mathrm{D}-33$ | $5.997 \mathrm{D}-34$ | $9.403 \mathrm{D}-35$ | $2.383 \mathrm{D}-33$ | $6.049 \mathrm{D}-34$ |
| 15.0 | $3.561 \mathrm{D}-35$ | $3.954 \mathrm{D}-35$ | $1.102 \mathrm{D}-35$ | $2.067 \mathrm{D}-34$ | $5.360 \mathrm{D}-3 \mathrm{j}$ |
| 20.0 | $1.805 \mathrm{D}-36$ | $2.720 \mathrm{D}-36$ | $1.044 \mathrm{D}-36$ | $1.610 \mathrm{D}-35$ | $3.515 \mathrm{D}-36$ |
|  | $\mathrm{P}=16.0$ |  |  |  |  |
| 0 | $7.145 \mathrm{D}-28$ | $5.014 \mathrm{D}-29$ | $2.486 \mathrm{D}-31$ | $2.480 \mathrm{D}-29$ | $1.210 \mathrm{D}-30$ |
| 0.5 | $4.897 \mathrm{D}-28$ | $3.465 \mathrm{D}-29$ | $1.852 \mathrm{D}-31$ | $1.822 \mathrm{D}-29$ | $8.979 \mathrm{D}-31$ |
| 1.0 | $1.876 \mathrm{D}-28$ | $1.394 \mathrm{D}-29$ | $1.048 \mathrm{D}-31$ | $9.447 \mathrm{D}-30$ | $5.084 \mathrm{D}-31$ |
| 2.0 | $2.198 \mathrm{D}-29$ | $2.009 \mathrm{D}-30$ | $3.668 \mathrm{D}-32$ | $2.474 \mathrm{D}-30$ | $1.800 \mathrm{D}-31$ |
| 4.0 | $8.428 \mathrm{D}-31$ | $1.287 \mathrm{D}-31$ | $7.248 \mathrm{D}-33$ | $3.141 \mathrm{D}-31$ | $3.541 \mathrm{D}-32$ |
| 7.0 | $2.538 \mathrm{D}-32$ | $8.195 \mathrm{D}-33$ | $1.029 \mathrm{D}-33$ | $2.982 \mathrm{D}-32$ | $4.993 \mathrm{D}-33$ |
| 10.0 | $1.438 \mathrm{D}-33$ | $9.955 \mathrm{D}-34$ | $2.026 \mathrm{D}-34$ | $4.523 \mathrm{D}-33$ | $8.870 \mathrm{D}-34$ |
| 15.0 | $2.977 \mathrm{D}-35$ | $4.697 \mathrm{D}-35$ | $1.570 \mathrm{D}-35$ | $2.664 \mathrm{D}-34$ | $4.466 \mathrm{D}-35$ |
| 20.0 | $1.610 \mathrm{D}-36$ | $9.891 \mathrm{D}-37$ | $4.032 \mathrm{D}-37$ | $5.972 \mathrm{D}-36$ | $4.747 \mathrm{D}-37$ |

TABLE V. 1 (continued)
(B)

|  | Be Coherent | Proton Elastic | Neutron Elastic | Be QuasiElastic | Proton Inelastic |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $\rightarrow \mathrm{Pe} / \mathrm{m}$ | $\mathrm{P}=40.0$ |  |  |  |  |
| 0 | 5.797D-28 | 4.751D-29 | 1.570D-31 | 1.590D-29 | 4.746D-31 |
| 0.5 | $4.249 \mathrm{D}-28$ | $3.441 \mathrm{D}-29$ | 1.169D-31 | 1.174D-29 | 3. $487 \mathrm{D}-31$ |
| 1.0 | $1.843 \mathrm{D}-28$ | $1.454 \mathrm{D}-29$ | 6. $608 \mathrm{D}-32$ | 6. 139D-30 | 1.908D-31 |
| 2.0 | 2.718D-29 | $2.156 \mathrm{D}-30$ | 2.308D-32 | $1.632 \mathrm{D}-30$ | 6.363D-32 |
| 4.0 | 1.606D-30 | 1. $522 \mathrm{D}-31$ | 4.550D-33 | 2.181D-31 | 1.303D-32 |
| 7.0 | $1.177 \mathrm{D}-31$ | 1.295D-32 | 6.499D-34 | 2.460D-32 | 2.415D-33 |
| 10.0 | 1.934D-32 | 2.377D-33 | $1.374 \mathrm{D}-34$ | 5.068D-33 | $7.080 \mathrm{D}-34$ |
| 15.0 | 1.973D-33 | $3.110 \mathrm{D}-34$ | 2.179D-35 | 7.939D-34 | 1.637D-34 |
| 20.0 | 3. $006 \mathrm{D}-34$ | 6.675D-35 | 6.249D-36 | 2.045D-34 | 5.266D-35 |
|  | $\mathrm{P}=80.0$ |  |  |  |  |
| 0 | 1.889D-27 | 1.560D-28 | 5. 889D-31 | 5.604D-29 | $2.031 \mathrm{D}-30$ |
| 0.5 | 1.515D-27 | $1.237 \mathrm{D}-28$ | 4.216D-31 | 4.118D-29 | 1.440D-30 |
| 1.0 | $6.902 \mathrm{D}-28$ | 5. 513D-29 | 2.267D-31 | 2.135D-29 | 7.558D-31 |
| 2.0 | 1.003D-28 | 7.988D-30 | 7.779D-32 | 5.605D-30 | 2.574D-31 |
| 4.0 | $5.802 \mathrm{D}-30$ | 5. 369D-31 | 1.538D-32 | 7.342D-31 | 5.891D-32 |
| 7.0 | $4.348 \mathrm{D}-31$ | 4. 529D-32 | 2.142D-33 | 8.025D-32 | 1.197D-32 |
| 10.0 | 7. $551 \mathrm{D}-32$ | $8.460 \mathrm{D}-33$ | 4.406D-34 | 1.636D-32 | 3.616D-33 |
| 15.0 | $8.783 \mathrm{D}-33$ | 1.168D-33 | 6.810D-35 | 2.622D-33 | 8.321D-34 |
| 20.0 | 1.587D-33 | 2.682D-34 | 1.941D-35 | 7.094D-34 | 2.657D-34 |
|  | $\mathrm{P}=120.0$ |  |  |  |  |
| 0 | 4.439D-27 | 3.599D-28 | 1.325D-30 | 1.261D-28 | 4.983D-30 |
| 0.5 | $3.563 \mathrm{D}-27$ | 2.845D-28 | 9.485D-31 | $9.267 \mathrm{D}-29$ | 3. $548 \mathrm{D}-30$ |
| 1.0 | 1.615D-27 | $1.255 \mathrm{D}-28$ | 5.100D-31 | $4.804 \mathrm{D}-29$ | $1.885 \mathrm{D}-30$ |
| 2.0 | 2.301D-28 | $1.798 \mathrm{D}-29$ | 1.750D-31 | $1.261 \mathrm{D}-29$ | 6.631D-31 |
| 4.0 | 1.306D-29 | $1.208 \mathrm{D}-30$ | 3.462D-32 | 1.652D-30 | 1.609D-31 |
| 7.0 | 9. 783D-31 | 1.019D-31 | 4.827D-33 | 1.808D-31 | 3.469D-32 |
| 10.0 | 1.699D-31 | 1.905D-32 | 9.942D-34 | 3.687D-32 | 1.073D-32 |
| 15.0 | 1.977D-32 | 2.630D-33 | 1.538D-34 | $5.911 \mathrm{D-33}$ | 2.407D-33 |
| 20.0 | 3.573D-33 | 6.043D-34 | 4.383D-35 | $1.600 \mathrm{D}-33$ | 7.270D-34 |
|  | $\mathrm{P}=160.0$ |  |  |  |  |
| 0 | $1.069 \mathrm{D}-26$ | 8.033D-28 | 2.509D-30 | 2.545D-28 | 1.038D-29 |
| 0.5 | 7.728D-27 | 5.728D-28 | $1.868 \mathrm{D}-30$ | $1.879 \mathrm{D}-28$ | 7.732D-30 |
| 1.0 | 3.276D-27 | 2.355D-28 | $1.056 \mathrm{D}-30$ | 9.820D-29 | 4.399D-30 |
| 2.0 | $4.462 \mathrm{D}-28$ | 3.451D-29 | 3.691D-31 | 2.610D-29 | 1.630D-30 |
| 4.0 | $2.570 \mathrm{D}-29$ | 2.436D-30 | 7.284D-32 | 3.492D-30 | 4.043D-31 |
| 7.0 | 1.883D-30 | $2.076 \mathrm{D-31}$ | 1.045D-32 | 3.951D-31 | 8.922D-32 |
| 10.0 | 3. 095D-31 | 3.814D-32 | 2.221D-33 | 8. 1600-32 | 2. $713 \mathrm{D}-32$ |
| 15.0 | 3.160D-32 | 4.999D-33 | 3.532D-34 | 1.280D-32 | 5.462D-33 |
| 20.0 | 4.825D-33 | $1.075 \mathrm{D}-33$ | $1.011 \mathrm{D}-34$ | 3.299D-33 | $1.455 \mathrm{D}-33$ |

TABLE V. 1 (continued)
(C)


TABLE V. 1 (continued)
(D)
$\mathrm{k}=200, \mathrm{~m}=0.1056$


## TABLE V. 2

(A)
$\mathrm{d} \sigma / \mathrm{d} \Omega \mathrm{dp}$ for Photoproduction of Heavy Leptons ( $\mathrm{cm}^{2} / \mathrm{GeV} / \mathrm{sr}$ )


$$
P=160
$$

| 0 | $\ddots 1.720 \mathrm{D}-35$ | $1.825 \mathrm{D}-35$ | $5.247 \mathrm{D}-36$ | $9.525 \mathrm{D}-35$ | $8.233 \mathrm{D}-36$ |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| 0.2 | $1.444 \mathrm{D}-35$ | $1.626 \mathrm{D}-35$ | $4.837 \mathrm{D}-36$ | $8.627 \mathrm{D}-35$ | $7.297 \mathrm{D}-36$ |
| 0.4 | $8.615 \mathrm{D}-36$ | $1.138 \mathrm{D}-35$ | $3.700 \mathrm{D}-36$ | $6.298 \mathrm{D}-35$ | $5.044 \mathrm{D}-36$ |
| 0.6 | $3.825 \mathrm{D}-36$ | $6.158 \mathrm{D}-36$ | $2.239 \mathrm{D}-36$ | $3.578 \mathrm{D}-35$ | $2.665 \mathrm{D}-36$ |
| 0.8 | $1.380 \mathrm{D}-36$ | $2.526 \mathrm{D}-36$ | $1.016 \mathrm{D}-36$ | $1.518 \mathrm{D}-35$ | $1.034 \mathrm{D}-36$ |
| 1.0 | $4.452 \mathrm{D}-37$ | $7.299 \mathrm{D}-37$ | $3.155 \mathrm{D}-37$ | $4.497 \mathrm{D}-36$ | $2.661 \mathrm{D}-37$ |

TABLE V. 2 (continued)
(B)

| $\cdots$ | Be Coherent | Proton Elastic | Neutron Elastic | Be Quasi Elastic | Proton Inelastic |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $\mathrm{p} \theta / \mathrm{m}$ | $\mathrm{P}=40$ |  |  |  |  |
| 0 | 1.081D-38 | $1.432 \mathrm{D}-38$ | 6.412D-39 | 8.932D-38 | 5.069D-39 |
| 0.2 | 8. $824 \mathrm{D}-39$ | 1.021D-38 | 4.608D-39 | $6.387 \mathrm{D}-38$ | 3.606D-39 |
| 0.4 | $4.885 \mathrm{D}-39$ | 3.207D-39 | 1.472D-39 | 2.019D-38 | 1.131D-39 |
| 0.6 | 1.966D-39 | 2.370D-40 | 1.103D-40 | 1.500D-39 | 8.184D-41 |
| $\mathrm{P}=80$ |  |  |  |  |  |
| 0 | 1.590D-37 | 2.805D-37 | 1.081D-37 | 1.662D-36 | 1.141D-37 |
| 0.2 | 1.354D-37 | 2.451D-37 | 9.648D-38 | 1.463D-36 | 9.798D-38 |
| 0.4 | 8.199D-38 | 1. 526D-37 | 6.315D-38 | 9.260D-37 | 5.920D-38 |
| 0.6 | 3.595D-38 | 5.868D-38 | 2.564D-38 | 3.629D-37 | 2.224D-38 |
| 0.8 | 1.249D-38 | 1.121D-38 | 5. 095D-39 | 7.030D-38 | 4.097D-39 |
| 1.0 | 3.825D-39. | 5.809D-40 | $2.698 \mathrm{D}-40$ | 3.673D-39 | 1.823D-40 |
| $\mathrm{P}=120$ |  |  |  |  |  |
| 0 | 3.560D-37 | 6.282D-37 | 2.426D-37 | 3. $726 \mathrm{D}-36$ | 2.702D-37 |
| 0.2 | 3. 029D-37 | $5.484 \mathrm{D-37}$ | 2.162D-37 | 3.275D-36 | 2. 309D-37 |
| 0.4 | 1.834D-37 | 3.405D-37 | 1.411D-37 | $2.068 \mathrm{D}-36$ | 1.369D-37 |
| 0.6 | 8.052D-38 | 1.305D-37 | 5.706D-38 | 8.074D-37 | 4.923D-38 |
| 0.8 | 2.808D-38 | 2.469D-38 | 1.122D-38 | 1.549D-37 | 8.167D-39 |
| 1.0 | 8.643D-39 | 1.219D-39 | 5.655D-40 | 7. $702 \mathrm{D}-39$ | 2.671D-40 |
| $\mathrm{P}=160$ |  |  |  |  |  |
| 0 | 1.650D-37 | $1.990 \mathrm{D}-37$ | 8.970D-38 | $1.244 \mathrm{D}-36$ | 4.445D-38 |
| 0.2 | 1.346D-37 | 1. $387 \mathrm{D}-37$ | $6.297 \mathrm{D}-38$ | 8,697D-37 | 2.806D-38 |
| 0.4 | $7.480 \mathrm{D}-38$ | 3.937D-38 | $1.814 \mathrm{D}-38$ | $2.482 \mathrm{D}-37$ | 5.333D-39 |
| 0.6 | $3.049 \mathrm{D}-38$ | $1.476 \mathrm{D}-39$ | $6.882 \mathrm{D}-40$ | y. 345D-39 | 6.353D-42 |

TABLE V. 3
$\mathrm{d} \sigma / \mathrm{dp}\left(\mathrm{cm}^{2} / \mathrm{GeV}\right)$
$\begin{aligned} \mathrm{m}= & 0.1056 \mathrm{GeV} \\ \mathrm{k}= & 20 \mathrm{GeV} \\ & \mathrm{P}(\mathrm{GeV})\end{aligned}$
1.99
5.97
9.95
13.93
17.90
$\mathrm{m}=0.10566 \mathrm{GeV}$ $k=200 \mathrm{GeV}$

P(GeV)
2.00
1.49
6.00
1.34
10.00
1.29
14.00
1.43
18.00
1.61
$\mathrm{m}=4.0 \mathrm{GeV}$
$\mathrm{k}=200 \mathrm{GeV}$
P(GeV)
19.5
58.5
97.5
136.5
175.5
$\mathrm{m}=6.0 \mathrm{GeV}$
$\mathrm{k}=200 \mathrm{GeV}$
$P(\mathrm{GeV}) \quad 10^{-40}$
19.2
57.5
95.8
134.2
172.5

Be
Coherent
$10^{-32}$
7.78
8.92
8.77
8.92
7.90
$10^{-32}$
$10^{-38}$
0.10
1.85
3.03
2.09
0.21
0.14
4.11
8.06
5.30
0.47
$10^{-39}$
$10^{-40}$
$10^{-39}$
$10^{-40}$
0.00
0.00
0.00
2.43
3.45
2.06
5.31
7.84
5. 18
1.30
3.34
4.80
2.94
0.78
0.00
0.00
0.00
0.00

TABLE V. 4

Total Heavy Lepton Production Cross Section ( $\mathrm{cm}^{2}$ )

| $\begin{gathered} \mathrm{GeV} \\ \mathbf{k} \end{gathered}$ | Be <br> Coherent | Proton <br> Elastic | Neutron Elastic | Be-QuasiElastic | Proton <br> Inelastic | Be Total |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $\mathrm{m}=0.105$ | $10^{-30}$ | $10^{-31}$ | $10^{-33}$ | $10^{-31}$ | $10^{-33}$ | $10^{-30}$ |
| 20 | 1.611 | 1.267 | 1.546 | 1.081 | 6.114 | 1.774 |
| 40 | 2.047 | 1.551 | 1.557 | 1.134 | 6.336 | 2.238 |
| 100 | 2.579 | 1.926 | 1.563 | 1.171 | 6.044 | 2.750 |
| - 200 | 2.787 | 2.177 | 1.565 | 1.184 | 5.683 | 2.956 |
| $\mathrm{m}=0.5$ | $10^{-32}$ | $10^{-33}$ | $10^{-34}$ | $10^{-33}$ | $10^{-34}$ | $10^{-32}$ |
| 20 | 0.902 | 1.607 | 1.342 | 4.443 | 3.559 | 1.666 |
| 40 | 1.913 | 2.604 | 1.536 | 5.895 | 5.355 | 2.984 |
| 100 | 3.784 | 4.122 | 1.672 | 7.324 | 6.846 | 5.133 |
| 200 | 5.487 | 5.352 | 1.717 | 8.034 | 7.161 | 6.934 |
| $\mathrm{m}=1.0$ | $10^{-33}$ | $10^{-34}$ | $10^{-35}$ | $10^{-33}$ | $.10^{-34}$ | $10^{-33}$ |
| 20 | 0.170 | 0.923 | 1.958 | 0.410 | 0.288 | 0.839 |
| 40 | 0.797 | 2.293 | 3.070 | 0.814 | 0.728 | 2.266 |
| 100 | 3.014 | 5.063 | 4.014 | 1.358 | 1.343 | 5.578 |
| 200 | 5.857 | 7.698 | 4.442 | 1.703 | 1.664 | 9.057 |
| $\mathrm{m}=2.0$ | $10^{-34}$ | $10^{-35}$ | $10^{-36}$ | $10^{-34}$ | $10^{-35}$ | $10^{-34}$ |
| 40 | 0.053 | 0.634 | 2.085 | 0.350 | 0.234 | 0.614 |
| 100 | 0.764 | 3.404 | 6.293 | 1.420 | 1.290 | 3.345 |
| 200 | 2.963 | 7.396 | 8.781 | 2.472 | 2.353 | 7.553 |
| $\mathrm{m}=4.0$ | $10^{-36}$ | $10^{-36}$ | $10^{-37}$ | $10^{-35}$ | $10^{-36}$ | $10^{-35}$ |
| 100 | 0.243 | 0.371 | 1.498 | 0.223 | 0.140 | 0.374 |
| 200 | 2.856 | 2.758 | 7.990 | 1.432 | 1.131 | 2.735 |
| $\mathrm{m}=6.0$ | $10^{-38}$ | $10^{-38}$ | $10^{-38}$ | $10^{-37}$ | $10^{-38}$ | $10^{-36}$ |
| 100 | 0.376 | 0.006 | 0.003 | 0.004 | 0 | 0 |
| 200 | 6.932 | 9.975 | 4.178 | 6.079 | 3.826 | 1.021 |

TABLE V. 5
Total Heavy Lepton Production Cross Section (cm ${ }^{2}$ )
from Proton at PEP Energies
Photon Energy Proton Energy Proton Inelastic Proton Total GeV
$m=5$

| 500 | $4.043 \times 10^{-36}$ | $1.488 \times 10^{-36}$ | $5.531 \times 10^{-36}$ |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| 1,000 | $9.592 \times 10^{-36}$ | $2.896 \times 10^{-36}$ | $1.249 \times 10^{-35}$ |
| 1,500 | $1.404 \times 10^{-35}$ | $3.693 \times 10^{-36}$ | $1.773 \times 10^{-35}$ |
| 2,000 | $1.767 \times 10^{-35}$ | $4.189 \times 10^{-36}$ | $2.186 \times 10^{-35}$ |
| $m=10$ | $2.111 \times 10^{-38}$ | $7.821 \times 10^{-39}$ | $2.893 \times 10^{-38}$ |
| 500 | $2.702 \times 10^{-37}$ | $1.018 \times 10^{-37}$ | $3.720 \times 10^{-37}$ |
| 1,000 | $6.325 \times 10^{-37}$ | $2.289 \times 10^{-37}$ | $8.612 \times 10^{-37}$ |
| 1.500 | $1.014 \times 10^{-36}$ | $3.480 \times 10^{-37}$ | $1.362 \times 10^{-36}$ |
| 2,000 | $4.563 \times 10^{-39}$ | $1.603 \times 10^{-39}$ |  |
| $m=15$ | $3.528 \times 10^{-38}$ | $1.267 \times 10^{-38}$ | $4.166 \times 10^{-39}$ |
| 1,000 | $8.860 \times 10^{-38}$ | $3.227 \times 10^{-38}$ | $4.795 \times 10^{-38}$ |
| 1,500 | $4.860 \times 10^{-43}$ | $1.619 \times 10^{-43}$ | $6.05 \times 10^{-37}$ |
| 2,000 | $6.616 \times 10^{-40}$ | $2.249 \times 10^{-40}$ | $8.865 \times 10^{-40}$ |
| $m=20$ | $5.328 \times 10^{-39}$ | $1.811 \times 10^{-39}$ | $7.139 \times 10^{-39}$ |
| 1,000 |  |  |  |

TABLE B. 1
Elastic Form Factors of Atoms F (q)
$q$ in unit of $4 \pi \AA=24.797 \mathrm{KeV}$

| q | $\mathrm{Z}=3$ | $\mathrm{Z}=4$ | $\mathrm{Z}=5$ | $Z=6$ | $\mathrm{Z}=7$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 0.00 | 3.000 | 4.000 | 5.000 | 6. 000 | 7.000 |
| 0.05 | 2.710 | 3.706 | 4.726 | 5.760 | 6.781 |
| 0.10 | 2.215 | 3.067 | 4.066 | 5.126 | 6.203 |
| 0.15 | 1. 904 | 2.469 | 3.325 | 4.358 | 5. 420 |
| 0.20 | 1.741 | 2.067 | 2.711 | 3. 581 | 4.600 |
| 0.25 | 0.627 | 1.838 | 2.276 | 2. 976 | 3.856 |
| 0.30 | 1.512 | 1.705 | 1.993 | 2.502 | 3.241 |
| 0.35 | 1.394 | 1.613 | 1.813 | 2. 165 | 2.760 |
| 0.40 | 1. 269 | 1.531 | 1.692 | 1.950 | 2. 397 |
| 0.50 | 1.032 | 1.367 | 1. 534 | 1. 685 | 1.944 |
| 0.60 | 0. 823 | 1. 201 | 1. 406 | 1. 536 | 1.698 |
| 0.70 | 0. 650 | 1.031 | 1. 276 | 1. 426 | 1.550 |
| 0.80 | 0.513 | 0.878 | 1. 147 | 1. 322 | 1.444 |
| 0.90 | 0.404 | 0.738 | 1.016 | 1. 218 | 1. 350 |
| 1.0 | 0. 320 | 0.620 | 0.895 | 1. 114 | 1. 263 |
| 1.1 | 0. 255 | 0.519 | 0.783 | 1. 012 | 1. 175 |
| 1.2 | 0.205 | 0.432 | 0.682 | 0.916 | 1. 083 |
| 1.3 | 0.164 | 0.365 | 0.596 | 0.821 | 1.005 |

TABLE B． 2

## Radiation Logarithm

| $\begin{aligned} & \mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{rad}} \equiv \frac{1}{2} \int_{0}^{\mathrm{m}_{\mathrm{e}}^{2}} \mathrm{Z}^{-2} \mathrm{G}_{2}^{\mathrm{el}}(\mathrm{t}) \frac{\mathrm{dt}}{\mathrm{t}}+1 \equiv \frac{1}{4}\left[\varphi_{1}(0)-\frac{4}{3} \ln \mathrm{Z}\right] \\ & \mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{rad}}^{\prime} \equiv \frac{1}{2} \int_{0}^{\mathrm{m}_{\mathrm{e}}^{2}} \mathrm{Z}^{-1} \mathrm{G}_{2}^{\text {inel }}(\mathrm{t}) \frac{\mathrm{dt}}{\mathrm{t}}+1=\frac{1}{4}\left[\psi_{1}(0)-\frac{8}{3} \ln \mathrm{Z}\right] \end{aligned}$ |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Z | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
|  | H | He | Li | Be | B | C | N |
| $\mathrm{L}_{\text {rad }}$ | 5．310＊ | 4．787＊ | $4.738{ }^{\text {a }}$ | $4.705^{\text {a }}$ | $4.663^{\text {a }}$ | $4.606^{\text {a }}$ | $4.544^{\text {a }}$ |
| $\begin{aligned} & \mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{rad}}{ }^{* *} \\ & \text { (Thomas-Fermi-Moliere) } \end{aligned}$ | 5． 216 | 4． 985 | 4.850 | 4． 754 | 4.679 | 4． 618 | 4.567 |
| $\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{rad}}(\mathrm{c} \rightarrow 2 \mathrm{c})$ |  |  | $4.742^{\text {b }}$ | $4.715^{\text {b }}$ | $4.680^{\text {b }}$ | $4.631{ }^{\text {b }}$ | $4.576{ }^{\text {b }}$ |
| $\mathrm{L}_{\text {rad }}$（Best estimate） | 5.31 | 4.79 | 4.74 | 4.71 | 4． 68 | 4． 62 | 4.57 |
| $\begin{aligned} & \mathrm{L}_{\text {rad }}^{\prime \dagger \dagger} \\ & \text { (Thomas-Fermi-Moliere) } \end{aligned}$ | 7.085 | 6． 623 | 6．353 | 6． 161 | 6． 012 | 5.891 | 5.788 |
| $L_{\text {rad }}^{\prime}$（Best estimate） | 6． $144{ }^{\dagger}$ | $5.621{ }^{\dagger}$ | $5.805^{\text {c }}$ | $5.924^{\text {c }}$ | 6．012 | 5.891 | 5.788 |

＊From Eq。（III。33）。
$* *$ Using $\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{rad}}=\ln \left(184.15 \mathrm{Z}^{-1 / 3}\right)$ 。
$\dagger$ From Eq。（III．35）。
$\dagger \dagger$ Using $L_{\mathrm{rad}}^{\prime}=\ln \left(1194 \mathrm{Z}^{-2 / 3}\right)$ 。
a．Using Table B． 1 and Eq．（B．19）．
b．Using Table B． 1 and Eq．（B．19）with c replaced by 2c．
c．Interpolated between the values of He and B ．

TABLE B. 3

Atomic Pauli Suppression Factor S

| $\nu$ | S (Thomas-Fermi) | S (Moliere) |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 0.00 | $13.8 \nu$ | 0.000 |
| 0.01 | 0.097 | 0.066 |
| 0.02 | 0.169 | 0.127 |
| 0.03 | 0.227 | 0.182 |
| 0.04 | 0.277 | 0.232 |
| 0.05 | 0.319 | 0.277 |
| 0.1 | 0.486 | 0.452 |
| 0.2 | 0.674 | 0.652 |
| 0.3 | 0.776 | 0.761 |
| 0.4 | 0.839 | 0.828 |
| 0.5 | 0.880 | 0.872 |
| 0.6 | 0.909 | 0.903 |
| 0.7 | 0.929 | 0.924 |
| 0.8 | 0.954 | 0.940 |
| 0.9 | 0.963 | 0.952 |
| 1.0 |  | 0.961 |

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \mathrm{a}_{\mathrm{H}}=122.8 / \mathrm{m}_{\mathrm{e}} \\
& \mathrm{a}_{\mathrm{H}}^{\prime}=282.4 / \mathrm{m}_{\mathrm{e}} \\
& \mathrm{a}_{\mathrm{He}}=90.8 \mathrm{Z}^{-1 / 3} / \mathrm{m}_{\mathrm{e}} \\
& \mathrm{a}_{\mathrm{He}}^{\prime}=265.8 \mathrm{Z}^{-2 / 3} / \mathrm{m}_{\mathrm{e}} \quad \quad \text { From (B. 17) } \\
& a_{L i}=100.0 \mathrm{Z}^{-1 / 3} / \mathrm{m}_{\mathrm{e}} \quad \quad \text { From Tables (B. } 1 \text { and B. 2) } \\
& \mathrm{a}_{\mathrm{Li}}^{\prime}=418.6 \mathrm{Z}^{-2 / 3} / \mathrm{m}_{\mathrm{e}} \quad \text { From linear interpolation } \\
& \text { between } a_{H}^{\prime} \text { and } a_{B}^{\prime} \\
& \mathrm{a}_{\mathrm{Be}}=106 \mathrm{Z}^{-1 / 3} / \mathrm{m}_{\mathrm{e}} \quad \text { From Tables (B. } 1 \text { and B. 2) } \\
& \mathrm{a}_{\mathrm{Be}}^{\prime}=571.4 \mathrm{Z}^{-2 / 3} / \mathrm{m}_{\mathrm{e}} \quad \text { From linear interpolation } \\
& \text { between } a_{H}^{\prime} \text { and } a_{B}^{\prime} \\
& a_{B}=111.7 \mathrm{Z}^{-1 / 3} / \mathrm{m}_{\mathrm{e}} \\
& \mathrm{a}_{\mathrm{B}}^{\prime}=724.2 \mathrm{Z}^{-2 / 3 / m_{e}} \\
& \text { From (B. 14) } \\
& \text { From (B. 16) } \\
& \text { From (B. 17) } \\
& \text { From Tables (B. } 1 \text { and B. 2) } \\
& \text { From linear interpolation } \\
& \text { between } \mathrm{a}_{\mathrm{H}}^{1} \text { and } \mathrm{a}_{\mathrm{B}}^{1} \\
& \text { From Tables (B. } 1 \text { and B. 2) } \\
& \text { Thomas-Fermi-Moliere } \\
& \text { or (Table B. } 1 \text { and B. 2) } \\
& \text { Thomas-Fermi-Moliere }
\end{aligned}
$$


[^0]:    *Work supported by the Energy Research and Development Administration.

[^1]:    * Work supported by the U.S.Atomic Energy Commission
    $\dagger$ This paper supersedes SLAC-PUB-1105, "Photoproduction of Electrons, Muons and Heavy Leptons," Kwang Je Kim and Yung-Su Tsai, Sept. 1972.

